

979
115
H 66

GENERAL LIBRARY

JUL 3-1920

UNIV. OF MICH.

Michigan History Magazine

VOLUME IV

JANUARY, 1920

NUMBER 1

CONTENTS

Page

HISTORICAL NEWS, Notes and Comment	3
DONORS AND THEIR GIFTS TO THE PIONEER MUSEUM, STATE CAPITOL, from Jan. 1, 1919, to Jan. 1, 1920	96
NEW MEMBERS OF THE MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY	101
SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION, 1919	105
PROF. ARTHUR LYON CROSS—The University of Michigan and the Training of Her Students for the War	112
WILLIAM L. JENES—Fort Gratiot and Its Builder, Gen. Charles Gratiot	141
MRS. MARY K. BRENNAN—Pioneer Reminiscences of Delta County	160
CAROLINE FARRAND BALENTINE—The True Story of Ed- ison's Childhood and Boyhood	168
MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAT—Report of War Work of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April, 1915, to April, 1919	193
FRED DUBOIS—The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819	243
L. B. W.—The United States Boys' Working Reserve: Boy Soldiers of the Soil	279
DR. AME VENNEMA—Rise and Progress of Hope College	287
LEIGH G. COOPER—Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit upon Its Early Political Life	299



\$1.00 PER YEAR

SINGLE COPY 25 CENTS

Published Quarterly by the
MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
LANSING

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES

ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron, *President*
Rt. Rev. Mgr. F. A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo, *Vice President*
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; successor to the Historical Society of
Michigan founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Augustus C. Carton, *President*
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex officio*

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES

ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo,
President
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City, *Vice President*
Augustus C. Carton, Lansing
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph.D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; Successor to the Historical Society of Michigan
founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *President*
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex officio*

A Magazine of Michigan history for Michigan people, containing new information on interesting subjects by Michigan writers.

Historical news and reports from county and other local societies and from schools and clubs doing work in Michigan history will be received and disseminated to all parts of the State.

As the official organ of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, the Magazine will contain the important official acts of these bodies and the plans and progress of their work.

Members of the Society are urged to make the Magazine a medium of communication with other members and societies respecting their historical needs, or the needs, plans, and progress of their respective societies.

Due notice and credit will be given for all biographical sketches, reminiscences, letters, diaries, memoranda, account books, photographs, old newspapers, maps and atlases, museum objects and other items of historical interest received.

All communications should be addressed to the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Michigan.

CONTENTS

NUMBER I

JANUARY, 1920

	Page
Historical News, Notes and Comment.....	3
Donors and Their Gifts to the Pioneer Museum, State Capitol, from Jan. 1, 1919, to Jan. 1, 1920.....	96
New Members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.....	101
Seventh Annual Report of the Michigan Historical Commission, 1919.....	105
PROF. ARTHUR LYON CROSS—The University of Michigan and the Training of Her Students for the War.....	112
WILLIAM L. JENKS—Fort Gratiot and Its Builder, Gen. Charles Gratiot.....	141
MRS. MARY K. BRENNAN—Pioneer Reminiscences of Delta County.....	156
CAROLINE FARRAND BALLENTINE—The True Story of Edison's Childhood and Boyhood.....	168
MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAIT—Report of War Work of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April, 1915, to April, 1919.....	193
FRED DUSTIN—The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819.....	243
L. B. W.—The United States Boys' Working Reserve: Boy Soldiers of the Soil.....	279
DR. AME VENNEMA—Rise and Progress of Hope College..	287
LEIGH G. COOPER—Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit upon Its Early Political Life.....	299

NUMBERS II-III

APRIL-JULY, 1920

Historical News, Notes and Comment.....	307
Michigan Newspapers on Exchange List.....	423
WM. STOCKING—Detroit Commercial Organizations.....	435

	Page
C. H. LANDRUM—Michigan in the Great War.....	478
WILLIAM W. POTTER—General Shafter Address.....	485
CONSTANCE SALTONSTALL PATTON—Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac.....	492
MRS. R. C. SHERRILL—Work of Michigan Committee, N. L. W. S.....	514
ALOYSIA McLOUGHLIN—Historic Sites of St. Joseph County.....	520
JOSEPH RUFF—The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family.....	530
FRANC L. ADAMS—The Woman's Relief Corps as a Pioneer.	575
GEO. R. FOX—A Minor Mystery of Michigan Archeology.	583
SUE I. SILLIMAN—Paper Villages of St. Joseph County...	588
H. BEDFORD-JONES—The Story of a Famous Mission.....	596
LEW ALLEN CHASE—Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, Mich..	608
F. N. TURNER—Early Days in Lansing.....	612

NUMBER IV

OCTOBER, 1920

Historical News, Notes and Comment.....	619
FORT GRATIOT—A Poem.....	677
ALVAH L. SAWYER—Our Society: How Help it to Serve...	680
PROF. SOLON J. BUCK—The Minnesota Historical Society..	688
DR. JONATHAN L. SNYDER—Aid to Education by the National Government.....	717
MAHLON H. BUELL—The War Record of Hillsdale College.	737
The "Soo" Pageant.....	741
FRED DOUGHERTY—The Marquette Pageant.....	753
M. S. T. A. Outline of Michigan History.....	765
JAMES RUSSELL—War Patriotism in a Michigan Prison..	776
Lansing Lodge, Sons of Veterans—Old Veterans' Stories..	783
CHARLES H. LANDRUM—Michigan War Legislation, 1917.	799

ILLUSTRATIONS

NUMBER I

JANUARY, 1920

	Page
General Gratiot, U. S. A.	142
Fort Gratiot in 1820.	144
Fort Gratiot: Free Outline of Building Enclosure.	146
Fort Gratiot from the Northwest.	148
Entrance to Fort Gratiot, Residence Square.	150
Fort Gratiot 1870.	152
House in which Thomas A. Edison was Born, at Milan, Ohio.	168
Thomas A. Edison, as a Newsboy.	174
Memory Sketch of the Boyhood Home of Thomas A. Edison.	182
The Young Man, Thomas A. Edison.	188
General Lewis Cass.	244
Granite Marker with Bronze Tablet, marking site of Treaty of 1819.	254
The Treaty.	266
Map of Lower Michigan, Showing Land Cession of 1819. .	274
Graves Hall and Winants Chapel.	288
Carnegie Gymnasium.	296

NUMBERS II-III

APRIL-JULY, 1920

Old Board of Trade, 1865-1882.	440
Second Board of Trade, 1882.	464
Chamber of Commerce, 1896.	476
Fort Mackinac and Village, 1856.	492
Woodlawn.	528
The Old Mulberry Tree.	528
Boulder Marking the Grave of Wabhememe.	528
Boulder and Bronze Tablet Marking the Drilling Grounds of the 11th Michigan Volunteers.	528

	Page
The Old Pine Tree.....	528
Catherine Ruff, The Author's Mother.....	530
Zavier Ruff, The Author's Father.....	536
Farm Home of Mr. Joseph Ruff, near Albion.....	572
Site of the Pit.....	584
The Pit, Before Cleaning out.....	584
The Pit Stripped of Turf.....	584
Cross Section of the Pit.....	584

NUMBER IV

OCTOBER, 1920

Minnesota Historical Building.....	696
Third Floor Corridor, Minnesota Historical Building.....	696
First Floor Corridor, Minnesota Historical Building.....	696
Secretary's Office, Minnesota Historical Building.....	696
A Corner of the Museum, Minnesota Historical Building..	696
West Hall of the Museum, Minnesota Historical Building..	696
Reading Room, Minnesota Historical Building.....	696
Plan of Ground Floor.....	712
Plan of First Floor.....	713
Plan of First Floor.....	714
Plan of Second Floor.....	715
Plan of Third Floor.....	716
Charles H. Chapman.....	744
Prof. Geo. C. Malcolm.....	744
The Arrival of Father Marquette, 1668, at Sault Ste. Marie.	744
The British Taking Possession at Sault Ste. Marie.....	744
The Camp of General Cass in the Background at Sault Ste. Marie.....	744
Following the Coming of Cass. American Flag at Full Staff at Sault Ste. Marie.....	744
"The Spirit of Progress" Following the Arrival of the White Man at Sault Ste. Marie.....	744
The Living Flag.....	744
Bird's Eye View of the "Soo" Canal and Locks.....	744
Canal Lock at Sault Ste. Marie.....	744

ILLUSTRATIONS

ix

	Page
Hon. John M. Longyear.....	760
Father Marquette Plants the Cross Among the Lake Superior Indians.....	760
British Rule in the Lake Superior Country.....	760
The Early Settlers of Marquette County Celebrate the Nation's Natal Day.....	760
Pioneers of Progress singing "The Star Spangled Banner".	760

CONTRIBUTORS

MRS. FRANC L. ADAMS, Mason.—Historian and past treasurer of the Michigan Woman's Press Association; historian Lansing Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution; past Press Correspondent of the Department of Michigan Woman's Relief Corps, and member of the national publicity committee; Patriotic Instructor in the Woman's Relief Corps, and in the Woman's Auxiliary Unit of the American Legion; secretary and treasurer of the Mason Tourist Club; secretary of the Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society.

MRS. CAROLINE FARRAND BALLENTINE, Port Huron.—Graduate of New York Collegiate School; student in the University of Michigan soon after its doors were opened to women; extensive foreign travel and study in Berlin and Leipsic; prominent in educational and historical work.

H. BEDFORD-JONES, Lakeport, Calif.—Educated at Trinity College, Toronto, Canada; Fellow Royal Geographical Society, London, Eng.; Author: *The Skald*, 1913; *The Conquest*, 1914; *Figs and Thistles* (poems), 1915; *Fruit Before Summer* (poems), 1915; *Gathered Verse* (poems), 1916; *A Year with an Author*, 1918; *Shea of Old New Mexico*, 1920; contributor to various magazines and periodicals.

MRS. MARY K. BRENNAN, Escanaba.—First President Escanaba Catholic Woman's Club; charter member General Woman's Club; Captain Company G., St. Patrick's Brigade; member Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

OLON J. BUCK, Ph.D., St. Paul, Minn.—Professor of History, University of Minnesota; superintendent Minnesota Historical Society; author, *The Grange Movement*, 1913; *Travel and Description, 1765-1865* (Ill. Hist. Colls.), 1914; *Illinois in 1818* (Ill. Centennial Commn. publ.), 1917; *The Agrarian Crusade* (Chronicles of American Series), 1919; editor *Minnesota History*

Bulletin (quarterly); contributor to numerous historical publications.

MAHLON H. BUELL.—See Contributors 1918, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. II.

LEW ALLEN CHASE, Marquette.—Head of the Department of History, Northern State Normal School, Marquette, Michigan; holder Regents' Fellowship in American History, University of Michigan, 1911; A. M., University of Michigan, 1912; author of *Government of Michigan* (1919); trustee Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; secretary Marquette County Historical Society.

LEIGH G. COOPER, Detroit.

ARTHUR LYON CROSS, Ph.D., Ann Arbor.—Professor of History, University of Michigan; Fellow Royal Historical Society; member American Historical Association; author, *The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies*, 1902; *A History of St. Andrew's Church*, 1906; *A History of England and Greater Britain*, 1914; contributor to the *American Historical Review* and other publications; war work with National Board of Historical Service.

FRED DOUGHERTY, Negaunee.

FRED DUSTIN, Saginaw, W. S.—Curator archeological collection, Butman-Fish Library, Saginaw; contributor to Bureau of American Ethnology.

HORATIO S. EARLE, Detroit.—Director of the Michigan Boys' Working Reserve; State Senator, Michigan, 1901-02; State Highway commissioner, 1905-09; president of the National Association of Exchange Clubs; vice-president of the Detroit Newsboys' Association; member of the Advisory Board of the Old Colony Club; president of the North Wayne Tool Co., Hallowell, Maine; president of the Genesee Gravel Company and Good Roads Company; treasurer of the H. S. Earle Mfg. Co., Detroit.

GEORGE R. FOX.—See Contributors 1919, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. III.

WILLIAM L. JENKS.—See Contributors 1917, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. I.

CHAS. H. LANDRUM, Lansing.—Historian, Michigan War Preparedness Board, 1919; University of Kansas, A. B. and A. M., 1905; Yale University, A. M., 1910; superintendent of schools, Kansas, 1905-1919; member American Historical Association; author, *The Kansas School Fund*, 1905; *History of the Kansas School System*, 1914; *The Kansas State Teachers' Association*, 1915.

MISS ALOYSIA McLOUGHLIN, Sturgis.—Vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society; author, *Pioneer Tales of St. Joseph County*; associate editor *Sturgis Daily Journal*.

MRS. CONSTANCE SALTONSTALL PATTON, Brooklyn, New York

WILLIAM W. POTTER, Hastings.—Alumnus University of Michigan; president Barry County Pioneer and Historical Society; president Barry County Bar Association; Hastings city attorney; prosecuting attorney for Barry County; State Senator, 1899-1900; member Michigan Public Utilities Commission; author, *Law of Interest in Michigan*; *Michigan Law of Evidence*; *History of Barry County*.

JOSEPH RUFF, Albion.—First Lieutenant of 12th Mich. Inf. in Civil War service; drain commissioner, Calhoun County; treasurer Michigan soldiers' Shiloh Monument Commission; aid-de-camp on staff of commander-in-chief, G. A. R.; deceased 1920.

JAMES RUSSELL, Marquette.—Warden of Marquette State Prison; deceased 1920.

ALVAH L. SAWYER.—See Contributors 1919, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. III.

MRS. EVELYN N. SHERRILL, Detroit.—Executive secretary of the Michigan Branch, National League for Woman's Service; member Board of Directors, Young Women's Christian Association, Detroit; member Board of Directors Detroit Women's College Club; Michigan State Representative of the League of American Pen Women.

MISS SUE I. SILLIMAN, Three Rivers.—Librarian Three Rivers Public Library; State director Woman's Michigan Press Association; State reporter N. S. D. A. R. for the Smithsonian Institution; member of the National committee of Historical Research and Preservation of Records; St. Joseph County director for collecting Michigan Military records; historian St. Joseph County Chapter American Red Cross; chairman committee of Historical Research of the Abiel Fellows Chapter, D. A. R.; State Historian, D. A. R., 1917-1920; State chairman of Historical Research and Preservation of Records; Compiler, *Michigan Military Records, D. A. R.*

JONATHAN L. SNYDER, Ph.D., LL.D., East Lansing.—President Michigan Agricultural College, 1896-1915, and President Emeritus, 1915-1919; died at his home in East Lansing, 1919.

WM. STOCKING, Detroit.—Statistician and historian Detroit Board of Commerce; 1867-1903 connected with Republican newspapers in Detroit in various capacities—managing editor, legislative and Washington correspondent, special writer and editor in brief; compiler of the Michigan Almanac for a number of years; contributor to numerous historical publications; connected with Detroit Board of Commerce since its organization in 1903.

F. N. TURNER, Lansing.—Physician.

AME VENNEMA, D. D., Mahwah, New Jersey.—Graduated from Hope College, Holland, Mich., 1879; and from New Brunswick Theological Seminary, 1882; degree of D. D. conferred by Hope College 1904, and by Rutgers College, 1916; minister to various Reformed Churches in New York, Michigan and New Jersey, 1882-1911; president of Hope College, 1911-1918; president emeritus Hope College, 1918; minister Reformed Church, Mahwah, N. J., 1918; holder of numerous high positions of trust in the Reformed Church of America, and contributor to the leading periodicals of that denomination.

MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAIT, Ann Arbor.—1889-1890, secretary Central Illinois Art Union, Bloomington, Ill.; State secretary of the King's Daughters, Ill., 1894-95; president of the Federa-

tion of Charities, Ann Arbor, 1906-1915; regent of Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, D. A. R., Ann Arbor, 1913-15; State Regent, D. A. R., 1915-19; publicity director War Relief Service Commission, National Society, D. A. R., 1917-19; honorary member Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; member Women's Com. Council of National Defense, Michigan, 1919; Vice-President General, National Society, D. A. R. 1919-1922; member National Board of Management, D. A. R.; contributor to various magazines and periodicals.

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOL. IV, No. 1

JANUARY, 1920

WHOLE No. 11

HISTORICAL NEWS, NOTES AND COMMENT

GENERAL

A HISTORY OF ECONOMIC LEGISLATION IN IOWA has been issued by the State Historical Society of Iowa (Iowa City).

A bibliography of original narratives of early western travel has come from the St. Louis Public Library (Mo.).

The Battle of Lake Erie, edited by Charles O. Paullin, has been privately printed for the Rowfant Club, Cleveland, O.

A new list of references on the Monroe Doctrine has been put out by the Government Printing Office (122 pp) at 15 cents per copy.

State Tax Commission is the title of a scholarly volume dealing with the development of State control over the assessment of property for taxation in Michigan, Wisconsin, Indiana and Ohio (Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass.).

The first volume of a *History of the American Negro and His Institutions* has been published by the A. B. Caldwell Publishing Co. of Atlanta, Ga.

A scholarly and interesting new book for Michigan readers is *The Old Northwest*, by Prof. Frederic Austin Ogg (Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn.).

An important new aid to history teachers is Mabel E. Simpson's *Supervised Study in American History* which is exciting nationwide interest (Macmillan).

Sooners in the War is the title of the official report of the Oklahoma State Council of Defense, Oklahoma City, Okla.

The *Historical Outlook* (Philadelphia) has planned for this year a series of articles by trained historical experts on various phases of the Great War, well worth while for all teachers of history.

Of general interest at this time is a publication by the American Federation of Labor (Washington, D. C.), entitled, *American Federation of Labor: History, Encyclopedia, Reference Book*.

The War Records of American Jews is an interesting report issued by the national American Jewish Committee (New York City).

The legal and political status of women in Iowa, 1838-1918, is presented in a volume of 300 pages by the State Historical Society of Iowa (Iowa City).

Essentials of Americanization has been issued by the University of Southern California, Los Angeles.

The Connecticut Legislature has appropriated \$10,000 for the purpose of locating and properly marking the burial places of soldiers and sailors of any wars of the United States buried in the State.

Ohio in the Time of the Confederation has appeared

as volume III of the Marietta College Historical Collections, published by the Marietta Historical Commission.

The State of Virginia has recently brought out the first volumes of an extensive Bibliography of Virginia history, similar to that soon to be published by the State Historical Commission for Michigan.

The *Texas History Teachers' Bulletin*, No. VII (Austin), comprises ten articles devoted to the discussion of the war under the title "The History of the World War in the High School."

The careful digest of the war legislation of the 65th Congress, from Apr. 2, 1917 to March 4, 1919, contained in *The Historical Outlook* for Oct. 1919 will be of interest to teachers.

A joint session of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and the American Historical Association was held at Cleveland, Dec. 29, 30, and 31, of which a full report is given in the current number of the *American Historical Review*.

The competition of the States of the Great Lakes region for immigrants is discussed in an interesting study of the American westward movement by Theodore C. Blegen in the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for September, 1919.

The General Federation of Women's Clubs (120 Boylston St., Boston) has issued a little pamphlet entitled, *France and Democracy: an Outline in History*, to further the study of the French language, literature and institutions in the Clubs of the country this year.

A worthy volume is number XIV of the *Kansas His-*

torical Collections edited by Mr. W. E. Connelley, containing a variety of notable articles on early Kansas history. The volume is well illustrated and indexed.

Readers interested in the romance of the fur trade at Mackinac and the great West will welcome the volume *The North West Company*, by Gordon C. Davidson, recently issued from the University of California Press at Berkeley. The work includes the results of new researches and is enriched with valuable maps and copies of hitherto unpublished documents.

A History of the Negro in the World War is being prepared by the Association for the Study of Negro Life and History. The Association publishes the well known historical Magazine, *The Journal of Negro History* (Washington, D. C.).

The Watch on the Rhine, published weekly by the men of the Third Division from headquarters at Andernach, Germany, is received by the State Historical Commission which has a complete file to date beginning with Feb. 27, 1919.

"The Collection of State War Service Records" is the title of a comprehensive article in the *American Historical Review* for October, 1919, by Franklin F. Holbrook, Director of war records collecting in Minnesota, which reviews the work that has been done to date by the various States in the Union.

The Pennsylvania Legislature has recently provided that the property of the old Economy settlement in Beaver County, which since 1824 has been under the care of the celebrated Harmony Society, should be set aside for public use as an historical memorial. The

Pennsylvania State Historical Commission will have charge of it as a public park.

A creditable six volume history of Canada in the Great War is being published (Morang, Toronto), of which Vol. II has appeared, devoted to Canadian military history previous to 1914. Another well written work is *Canada in France* (Hodder and Stoughton, Toronto), of which Vol. III is now out, carrying the story forward from the arrival of the Fourth Canadian Division in France in Aug. 1916.

At the recent session of the Illinois Legislature the sum of \$20,000 was appropriated for the purpose of gathering material on the part taken by Illinois in the War and preparing a history of that service. A history of the 33rd Division, which included the largest proportion of Illinois men is being published by the Illinois State Historical Library.

The movement in Wisconsin for statehood, 1845-46, is presented in a volume edited by Dr. Milo M. Quaife of the Wisconsin State Historical Society and published by the Society (Madison). Dr. Quaife has also recently edited for R. R. Donnelley and Sons, Chicago a volume entitled, *Pictures of Illinois One Hundred Years Ago*.

A scholarly and entertaining survey of Wisconsin history is running serially in *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* (Madison). The September 1919 number contains Chapter III. The series is written by Louise Phelps Kellogg, Senior Research Assistant of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.

A very worthy new historical quarterly in the Middle West is the *St. Louis Catholic Historical Review* (St.

Louis, Mo.), under the auspices of the Catholic Historical Society of St. Louis and the editorship of Charles L. Souvay. Among the notable papers thus far published are "The Catholic Historical Society of St. Louis, the Result of a Century's Endeavor," by John Rothensteiner, and "The Historical Archives of the Archdiocese of St. Louis," by T. G. Holweck.

An excellent survey of the historical activities of the Old Northwest for the year ending with the spring of 1919 is given in the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for June, 1918, by Prof. Arthur C. Cole of the University of Illinois, due attention being given to the work of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

The Illinois Catholic Historical Review (Chicago) is printing a series of thoughtful articles on Pierre Gibault, early pioneer of the Ohio Valley. The writer is Mr. Joseph J. Thompson, editor-in-chief of the Magazine. Father Gibault is a type of the patriot priests of the early Northwest whose self-sacrificing service among the Red Men meant much for the subsequent occupation of the country by white settlers. The October number of the *Review* contains a highly appreciative review of Michael J. O'Brien's book, *Ireland's Part in America's Struggle for Liberty*, also by Editor Thompson.

Michigan readers interested in the Hoosier State will wish to have the scholarly two volume *History of Indiana* by Prof. Logan Esarey (Bloomington, Ind.). The Indiana Historical Commission (Indianapolis), has issued *The Centennial Medal Book*, a volume on various phases of that State's history; also *The Indiana Centennial, 1916*, a record of the celebration of the centenary of the

State's admission to the Union, edited by Prof. Harlow Lindley. The Indiana Historical Society had published an interesting contribution to Indian lore in *Early Indian Trails and Surveys* (Vol. VI of its *Publications*).

PROF. ULRICH B. PHILLIPS of the University of Michigan has recently published a notable work entitled, *American Negro Slavery: a Survey of the Supply, Employment, and Control of Negro Labor as Determined by the Plantation Regime* (Appleton, N. Y.). This masterful treatment from original documents, of the cultivation of cotton, rice and sugar in the South by slave labor, has abundant food for thought for those who have looked upon the South of that period hitherto "with a theorist's eye" or with "a partizan squint." The convincing quality of the writing is that the author rarely expresses an opinion but lets the facts speak for themselves. Works of this kind illustrate the very practical value of history in breaking down prejudices and clearing away misunderstandings which have arisen between different sections of the country in days when means of inter-communication were limited and feelings ran high over issues that have practically disappeared from public life.

DR. MILO M. QUAIFE of the Wisconsin State Historical Society is writing a new history of the Mormon movement in Wisconsin and Michigan. Readers of the Magazine will recall stories of "King" James J. Strang, of Beaver Island fame. Of this celebrated character of

northern Michigan history of half a century ago, much has been written and brought together in printed form in Vol. 32 of the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*. A romantic tale is that of his career on Beaver Island, although of transitory effect upon the life of the region. Strang was at one time a member of the Michigan Legislature and seems to have gotten himself very well liked. He was on the whole a man of parts and discretion. Recently the Wisconsin society has obtained the loan of a file of the Voree *Herald* and the *Northern Islander*, newspapers published by Strang about 1845. The society is copying these papers by photostatic process so that of the 180 numbers of the *Herald* issued it will have 160, and 72 out of the 90 issued of the *Islander*. A loan of the records of the Voree church for the years 1844-49 have also been secured. The owner of these materials is Mr. Wingfield Watson of Burlington, Wis.

THE EVOLUTION OF INTEREST in history and history teaching during the last twenty-five years is well illustrated by the increasing volume and value of the succeeding *Annual Reports* of the American Historical Association. The *Annual Report* for 1916 has recently appeared (Washington, D. C.). Instead of being made up almost solely, as were the earlier volumes, of "papers" read at the meetings of the Association, more than half of the present volume of 500 pages is made up of reports of the activities of the various committees, commissions, organs and branches of the Society functioning in every part of the United States.

The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and the

Michigan Historical Commission are working forward to the day when the auxilliary societies in the cities and counties of Michigan will be to the State organizations what the State organizations are to the national Society.

An intelligent correspondent connected with a large Michigan daily newspaper writes to us: "Education has broadened out so rapidly in recent years that every county of Michigan ought by this time to have at least one competent person to compile the available data of local history and this as a conscientious contribution to State history." May Providence multiply his kind!

A PRIZE of \$250 has been offered by the American Historical Association for the best essay in American military history. The range of subjects is large,— "a war, a campaign, a battle; the influence of a diplomatic or political situation upon military operations; an arm of the service; the fortunes of a particular command; a method of warfare historically treated; the career of a distinguished soldier."

The purpose of the contest is to increase the store of knowledge about American military history, and the essay must therefore be based upon original material. Prime requisites are original research, accuracy, originality, clearness of expression, and literary form. In length the essay should be between 10,000 and 100,000 words, typewritten, unsigned, and accompanied by a sealed envelope containing the author's name and address and a brief autobiography. It must be submitted on or before July 1, 1920, to the Military History Prize Committee of the Association, of which the chairman is Prof. M. L. Bonham, Jr., Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y.

ON SEPT. 9 AND 10 there met in Washington, D. C., a conference of State historians, representatives of State Historical Commissions and others interested in collecting, preserving and publishing material relating to the parts played by the several States of the Union in the Great War. Some fifteen States were represented. General subjects discussed were, What materials should be collected, How should they be preserved, and Which of them should be published. Particular attention was given to the agencies in Washington which may be of use to the States in this work. The question of what degree of uniformity is desirable in the war publications of the several States was considered.

As a result of the discussions there was formed the National Association of State War History Organizations which is to maintain a bureau in Washington at joint expense of member States, to locate, describe and copy important materials in Government and other central depositories bearing on the war work of the States. A meeting of the Association was held in Cleveland in December at the time of the annual meeting of the American Historical Association of which an account will be given later. It is planned to hold a meeting each year in Washington in April. The President of the Association is Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian of New York and chairman of the Public Archives Commission of the American Historical Association.

THE RECENT CENTENNIAL of the admission of Illinois to statehood in 1818 is resulting in notable research and writing of Illinois history. A series of

volumes has been projected by the State to cover the history from earliest times, the series to be known as the "Centennial History of Illinois." The Illinois Centennial Commission is immediately in charge of this work, assisted by a special legislative appropriation.

The series is planned to be written cooperatively by scholars trained in historical methods. Two volumes of the series have appeared, volumes II and III. Volume II entitled *The Frontier State, 1818-1842*, by Prof. Theodore Calvin Pease of the University of Illinois, seeks to reconstruct for present-day readers the politics and manners of a frontier community and show its early evolution. Volume III, *The Era of the Civil War, 1848-1870*, by Prof. Arthur Charles Cole, also a professor of history in the University of Illinois, shows the development of the State out of the frontier and through the storm and stress of the Civil War.

This method of writing State history has much promise as an example for other States. These are as near to scientific works as history is to a science. They evince the scientist's attitude towards evidence. For statements upon which an important conclusion hinges, the source of evidence is cited in a footnote. A list of all of the important sources of information is given in a bibliography at the end of each book, together with an index which is something more than an alphabetical list of prominent people.

While these books are written to be read,—and they are eminently readable,—they were not "written to order," and hence do not need to appeal to sundry motives which are often a primary source of bad historical writing. The entire series is under the editorial

supervision of Prof. Clarence W. Alvord, which fact is in itself a good voucher for its general excellence. We shall await with much pleasure the appearance of the other volumes.

A NEW DEPARTURE in the writing of State history is made in Prof. Eugene M. Violette's *History of Missouri* (Heath). Mr. Violette is a Harvard man, head of the history department of the Missouri State Normal School, and his work shows him to be acquainted with the psychology of history instruction. The book is written from the viewpoint of national history. The author's idea is that the history of a State in our Union needs to be studied in connection with that of our Nation. State history, if taken by itself, lacks background. That background is supplied by studying State and national history together.

Acting upon that idea, Professor Violette has constructed his *History of Missouri* so that the various chapters in the book deal with those topics in the history of the State that have their setting in the history of the Nation. At the beginning of each chapter he has named the topic in American history that furnishes the historical setting of the topic in Missouri history under consideration. The plan is for the teacher to combine American and Missouri history by having the class study the various chapters in the *History of Missouri* as they take up those subjects in American history that furnish the historical background of Missouri history.

For example the first chapter in Professor Violette's book, deals with the Early French Settlements in Mis-

souri from 1735 to 1769. The topic in American history that is named at the beginning of that chapter as constituting its historical setting is the French and Indian War including the Treaty of Paris. Inasmuch as Spain acquired the region west of the Mississippi River from France as a result of the French and Indian War, the author has considered that it is advisable for the class in American history to study the conditions in Missouri as they existed at the close of that war. The first chapter in his book therefore contains an account of the French settlements in Missouri up to the time when Spain actually acquired possession of the region.

When the class has finished this chapter on Early French Settlements in Missouri, it will resume its study of American history and continue in that work until it comes to the George Rogers Clark Expedition in 1778. At that point the teacher may direct the class to study the second chapter in the History of Missouri which deals with the English Attack upon St. Louis in 1780. The close connection between the Clark Expedition and the attack upon St. Louis will thus be clearly seen.

The class will then resume its study of American history, taking up from time to time the remaining chapters of the book on Missouri history in connection with those topics in American history that furnish the historical background for those chapters.

This kind of volume is what teachers have been feeling for in Michigan history, something that would show the relation of the State's history to the general development of the country. Such a work is that which is now being prepared by Prof. Claude S. Larzelere of the Central Normal School at Mt. Pleasant, except that it will be written for use in the seventh and eighth grades rather

than in the high school. Those who are interested in teaching Michigan history in connection with their American history classes would do well to write to Prof. Larzere for ideas and suggestions.

THE WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY has but lately issued *A Report on the Public Archives* (of Wisconsin), by Theodore C. Blegen (Madison). Of this report Mr. Waldo G. Leland, Secretary of the American Historical Association writes:

"This well-considered and carefully-written pamphlet is one of the most encouraging signs of the times. It is a study, in the light of the best European and American practice and precept, of the problem of dealing with the public records of Wisconsin. It may occasion some surprise to learn that, in the matter of caring for its archives, Wisconsin is hardly abreast of Massachusetts and is considerably behind Iowa and Alabama, but such is the case. The State Historical Society, turning its attention to this state of affairs, commissioned Mr. Blegen to make a report on the general situation and to suggest a plan for the better organization and administration of the public records. Mr. Blegen first made a study of the archival practices of certain foreign countries, especially England and Canada, and of a few of the American States, such as Iowa, Mississippi, and Pennsylvania. The best practice he found to be based on three fundamental principles: '(1) the centralization of all archives not in current use; (2) an efficient and scientific classification and general administration of the records thus centralized; (3) the custody of the archives under officials thor-

oughly trained, both in theory and in practice, for their work.' In the application of these principles to the situation in Wisconsin Mr. Blegen urges the erection of a special building to serve as an archive depot, and the organization of an archive administration under the State Historical Society, already the trustee of the State for all its historical interests. It is to be hoped that Mr. Blegen's recommendations will be adopted for they are clearly in accordance with the best archival practice and would meet the demands of administrative efficiency and historical scholarship."

A similar service for Michigan was under consideration by the Michigan Historical Commission at the outbreak of the War and is to be taken up again in the near future. A portion of this work was completed for the Governor's office and the Department of State, and published in the Michigan History Magazine for July, 1918. A complete survey not only for the State departments, institutions, boards and commissions but for the cities, villages, townships and counties of the State is a considerable undertaking and must await a larger appropriation. But there is reason to think that the State is becoming alive to the need of knowing what and where are the original sources of information about itself and what condition they are in. It is not a matter only of State pride to keep abreast of other States but of being able to control information when wanted without wasting time in fruitless search, like the Professor who at the critical moment littered his room with the contents of drawers in search for his lecture on efficiency.

A WRITER IN *The Historical Outlook* for October, 1919, says some cogent things about "historical mindedness" versus "current events mindedness," who, while he teaches current events in his history classes and has full appreciation of this practice, yet sees a danger. He thus defines the "current events mind":

"By the current events mind, I mean that development of mind which sees the events of to-day with little of their relation to one another; which has but a slight idea of the great historical process of which the happenings of to-day are expression, or of which they form a part; which draws conclusions and teaches lessons from events for propaganda purposes without knowing that they are but fractional parts of something entirely foreign to the thing set forth; and which is captured by passing events and expressions without understanding their implications."

Several illustrations are given of the judgments of the "current events mind," among them that of a man of some culture "who was greatly impressed by the fact that rich men and poor men were in the same regiment in the army, and that a society woman sewed at a Red Cross room with a laborer's wife. In a speech he said: 'See what the war has done! The chasm between capital and labor has been bridged. Caste lines have been obliterated. Race divisions are no more!'" Some who agreed with him then would not now. Another illustration is that of a speaker who exclaimed when the news of the fall of the Czar of Russia reached America, "Behold a Republic is born over night!" This reminds one of Mr. Bryan's "million-men-over-night" army.

"The great business of history teachers," says the writer, "is to teach the youth of the land to know some

things, to avoid superficial judgments, to see how slowly yet how surely man moves on into larger life, to have some understanding of the play of great forces in the universal story of humanity, and to give positive direction to the growth of those mental and moral qualities of children which, rightly developed, constitute the basis of the highest type of citizenship. When the history teacher attends to his great business, he does much to free the mind from the trammels of time and place, to produce open-mindedness, to induce patient inquiry for the purpose of disclosing the facts of a given situation before passing judgment, to give some grasp upon the methods of investigation and the tests of accuracy, to develop that form of judgment which deals with the shifting and conditional relations of men in society, and to produce the high moral and ethical concepts of loyalty to principles and to institutions by revealing the cost at which the elements of civilization have been secured for us. But the great danger just now is that the popular way shall allure, or the pressure force us to turn aside from our chief business to become propagandists of one sort or another, or purveyors of the superficial and cheap. 'Educate for life. Teach what is practical. Give the young people what they will be able to use. Do away with teaching about the dead past.' These and many like statements backed by pressure from school administrators are doing much in some quarters to weaken our history teachers' grasp upon the deeper things of their task."

In another place: "Bela Kun and his activities and power cannot be explained by Bela Kun; nor the turmoil in Germany by the daily and weekly happenings of the turmoil; nor the Bolsheviki and Kolchak by the Asso-

ciated Press dispatches; nor the strike in New York or elsewhere by discussion of the number of people on strike or the number of the dead; nor the race riots in Chicago and Washington by reading about the riots. Certainly the teacher of history should do his part in stimulating the interest of students in all of these things. But this is not his chief business nor the one which he can best serve society."

And again: "The great mass of our people, those who have been through the schools and those who have not, read little else besides current events, and they think largely in their terms. They do not consider events in their relations, or historically. This is why the demagogue can so easily accomplish his purposes; this is why the propagandist can succeed; this is why our people are so prone to mob rule. . . .

"There is no place for the training of our people out of current events mindedness if it is not in the history rooms of our secondary schools and colleges. Historical mindedness, understanding and sound judgment are public needs. If the history teacher is current events minded, to whom can our citizens look for that form and content of teaching which will develop in our people intellectual soberness, fairness toward struggling peoples, intelligence in dealing with political and social questions, and the attitude of mind which will preserve liberties gained through centuries and lead to sustained effort to develop further the spirit of Americanism? To this end, the history teacher should have an enthusiastic interest in the present, but he should be above all a person of sound historical training. He should not be a person who has been mathematically trained, or science trained, or language trained, or home economics trained, but who can

teach history. Only historically minded teachers of history can help in a vital way in giving understanding where there is too often only feeling and opinion born and nurtured in an atmosphere of current events."

STATE AND LOCAL

THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER witnessed gala days of homecoming celebrations and receptions for the soldiers and sailors of the Great War in almost every hamlet of Michigan. The veterans with their wives and sweethearts were banquetted royally. In many places the event was a reunion also of "old timers" bringing together friends and neighbors separated for years. Patriotic speeches prevailed, calling attention not only to the past but to the future and counselling unity of effort in the program of peace. Impressive ceremonies with appropriate military music and the lowering of the flag to half mast paid tributes to the hero dead overseas.

MICHIGAN WAS HONORED IN OCTOBER by a visit from Cardinal Mercier of Belgium whose heroism in the Great War gave inspiration to a world. Particularly noteworthy were his brief stays in Detroit and Ann Arbor. Detroit's welcome was an ovation and his plea for continued aid to the Belgians, based upon the woeful condition of the people and their industries, their great service to mankind and the great sufferings they underwent to perform that service found willing atten-

tion and hearty response. At Ann Arbor the University conferred upon him the honorary degree of doctor of laws in the presence of thousands of students and admiring citizens. Cardinal Mercier spoke feelingly of Belgium's firm stand for the ideals of truth and honor in the face of bribes proffered by the Germans about to invade her territory and the example of service thus set as the keynote of the new day.

THE MICHIGAN MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN LEGION in their first State Convention at Grand Rapids in the week of Oct. 14 demonstrated that the root of this organization is the promotion of true democracy and genuine Americanism. In keeping with their record overseas was the determination to keep the Legion of Honor out of the grasp of those interested in ulterior purposes. This note was struck in strong resolutions adopted by the Convention and in the ringing words of the new State commander, Lieut.-Col. Gansser of Bay City. Its dignity and power will ably serve the ends of national and State betterment.

Detroit was retained as the Legion's headquarters. Saginaw was chosen for the 1920 meeting. A thoughtful account of the Grand Rapids meeting is given in the Detroit *Saturday Night* of Oct. 18.

ROOSEVELT DAY, OCT. 27, was enthusiastically observed in Michigan, preceded by a strenuous week in behalf of the Roosevelt memorial. Governor Sleeper's

proclamation early called attention to both. The Department of Public Instruction issued a bulletin for schools, giving the main facts of Mr. Roosevelt's life and character and a number of fine tributes, among them none finer than the following sentiments contained in the resolutions of the Boy Scouts of America:

He was found faithful in a few things and he was made ruler over many. He cut his own trail clean and straight and millions followed him toward the light.

He was frail. He made himself a tower of strength.

He was timid. He made himself a lion of courage.

He was a dreamer. He became one of the great doers of all time.

Men put their trust in him. Women found a champion in him. Kings stood in awe of him, but children made him their playmate.

He broke a nation's slumber with his cry, and it rose up. He touched the eyes of blind men with a flame and gave them vision. Souls became swords through him. Swords became servants of God.

He was loyal to his country—and he exacted loyalty. He loved many lands, but he loved his own land best.

He was terrible in battle, but tender to the weak; joyous and tireless, being free from self-pity, clean with a cleanness that cleansed the air like a gale.

His courtesy knew no wealth nor class. His friendship no creed, or color, or race. His courage stood every onslaught of savage beast and ruthless man, of loneliness, of victory, of defeat. His mind was eager, his heart was true, his body and spirit defiant of obstacles, ready to meet what might come.

He fought injustice and tyranny, bore sorrow gallantly, loved all nature, bleak spaces and hardy com-

panions, hazardous adventure and the zest of battle. Wherever he went he carried his own pack, and in the uttermost parts of the earth he kept his conscience for his guide.

THE SPIRIT with which Michigan observed Liberty Day, Nov. 11, is a tribute to the patriotism of her people. Scarcely a hamlet but thoughtfully carried out appropriate exercises to celebrate the first anniversary of the beginning of a new era of peace. On this day Michigan took inventory. Since the signing of the Armistice much has been accomplished, but much remains to do. One common note struck in Michigan on Liberty Day was the need of the same clean and prompt cooperation in peace that we had during the war, as the acid test of real Americanism in these critical days.

THE DEMOBILIZATION of the Service Flag has been the center of patriotic rallies in schools, churches, fraternal orders, and other organizations during the closing months of 1919. In honoring this flag citizens have honored the men it represents. In the words of Mr. John F. Gardner of Lansing:

The Service Flag has a personality. It is a definite concrete and touching emblem of the service that the men of America have made for the preservation of the world.

The Service Flag has been the one central emblem that has represented the sons, the brothers, the fathers, and the sweethearts of those who have remained behind.

In many ways it is a flag fully as symbolical as the flag that has been fought for and now rest in our museums. In fact it has been the regimental flag under which folks at home have done their war work and as such is entitled to recognition as is the regimental flag of the fighting soldiers.

It can be made a sacred flag, to be preserved and cherished. Eyes without number have looked upon the Service Flag and have seen in the stars those who have gone to battle. The gold stars stand out as the emblems of the supreme sacrifice. It would be not only a pity but a real loss if it should gradually disappear, weather-beaten, tattered, and unnoticed, a desecration of its simple dignity and beautiful symbolism.

A SURVEY OF MICHIGAN COUNTIES has been made by the Michigan Historical Commission to ascertain the progress in erecting community memorials to the soldiers and sailors of the Great War. In many places plans have been under consideration for a considerable time. It is safe to say that among all the historical and patriotic reconstruction movements none has found more unanimous favor than this in Michigan. In places where sentiment has not yet crystallized it is believed that a brisk drive for funds will achieve results, for the spirit is there and needs only a stimulus.

In general it is found that the main question is one of funds, or the form of the memorial, the latter being contingent on the former. In respect of funds the spirit of Michigan is keenly alive to the wider outlook which regards the whole movement as a social service and not

a luxury; which looks upon these memorials not only as worthy monuments to the hero dead but as tributes to the patriotic spirit of those on the "home-front" who supported the war and as fortification of their purpose in days to come besides inspiration to generations unborn.

It is a common sentiment that the memorial must have beauty, without which it must fail to express worthily the sentiment intended. Michigan like other States had her experience with Civil War memorials in the days of the "stone age" when the Middle West had not advanced in the memorial arts far beyond the type of monument found in its cemeteries and when trained artists were far between. The small community is perforce obliged to be content with the statue or some form of the fountain, the arch, the bridge. A common preference is the flag pole and base. In the larger cities and more populous counties some form of the memorial building is preferred, as nearly fire proof as possible. In some places this memorial is taking the form of a library, in others a school or a community house. The latter is planned as a civic center, with auditorium for lectures and social entertainment, an amusement room, a library and reading room, a museum of pioneer history and of the wars to which the community has contributed, and such other rooms as local conditions may seem to demand. In the county seat villages, the idea of a reading and rest room for farmers' families shopping in town has made the project very popular. Effort is being made where possible to secure an endowment fund for maintenance and repair. The idea of a memorial room in a suitable building already constructed has gained favor in small places. Plans have been considered for a com-

munity theatre, a park, memorial trees, memorial roadways, and suggestions have been made for a loan fund for needy soldiers and sailors.

There is much to be said in favor of the community house in some form combining utility and beauty, preserving the memories of those who gave or risked their lives for humanity and at the same time continuing their service in some form of permanent usefulness. This type of memorial bids fair to become the favorite in Michigan.

MR. GEORGE C. KIEBER, Acting Quartermaster General for Michigan, sends us on request the following notes respecting the recent history of the Quartermaster General's Department and the Quartermaster Corps:

You are advised that the Quartermaster Department ceased to exist some time ago and in its place there was organized a Quartermaster Corps. At the time of the draft of the National Guard into the Federal Service, August 5, 1917, the Quartermaster Corps of Michigan consisted of the following officers.

Major Walter G. Rogers, Quartermaster General and United States Property and Disbursing Officer, drafted into the Federal Service July 31, 1918, and discharged February 15, 1919. Major Rogers served in the air service at Washington, D. C.

Major Matthew Hansen, called into the Federal Service June 5, 1917, drafted August 5, 1917, discharged in 1919, exact date unknown. Major Hansen served as constructing quartermaster at Waco, Texas, preparing a camp for the 32d Division, and later proceeded to France and served with this division throughout the War.

Captain O. H. Tower, called into the Federal Service June 5, 1917, drafted August 5, 1917, discharged July 2, 1919. Captain Tower served as assistant to Major Hansen at Waco, Texas, and later proceeded to France with the 32d Division as finance officer and served as such throughout the War. He was promoted to major November 3, 1918.

George W. McLean, called into the Federal Service June 5, 1917, drafted August 5, 1917, discharged in 1919, exact date unknown.

Captain George C. Kieber was appointed Property and Disbursing Officer for the United States March 8, 1918, relieving Major Rogers, and has so continued since. During the absence of Major Rogers in the Federal Service, July 31, 1918, to February 15, 1919, Captain Kieber also acted as Quartermaster General of Michigan.

Prior to the draft of August 5, 1917, all troops of the Michigan National Guard had entered the Federal Service, June, 1916, and were sent to the Mexican border. All military property belonging to the Federal Government was then transferred to the supply officers of the different organizations. In December, 1917, the 31st Infantry, 32d Infantry, 1st Michigan Artillery, 1st Michigan Cavalry, Company "A", Signal Corps, Company "A", Engineers, 1st Field Hospital, and Ambulance Companies Number 1 and 2 were demobilized, and the accountability of all equipment was transferred back to the United States Property and Disbursing Officer. Upon the return of the 33d Michigan Infantry, orders were received to discontinue demobilization, and the Quartermaster General's Office which had been operating at Fort Wayne, Michigan, where the troops were being demobilized, returned to Lansing. Early in June, 1917, orders

were received to prepare and submit requisitions for enough equipment to replace all shortages existing on account of property worn out in the Mexican Service. Then began the work of equipping the troops for the great War. From the records in the office of the Quartermaster General, the amount of equipment charged to each organization was determined, and requisitions were prepared for enough equipment to fully equip each organization. These requisitions were taken to the Department Headquarters at Chicago, where they were rushed through by the Department Quartermaster, and within a few days the necessary equipment was en route to the supply officers of the different organizations.

The Quartermaster General's Office was then moved to the State Military Reservation, Grayling, Michigan. The Reservation was prepared, pursuant to instructions from the War Department, to care for the entire National Guard of the State. New roads were built; a new administration building, a warehouse, and a hospital were erected and equipped. These buildings were not used, however, as the troops were moved to their camp at Waco, Texas, before they were completed.

The several units of the National Guard began arriving at camp July 1, 1917, and within a few days they were settled, and the routine of mustering begun. This office then began the work of completing the issue of new equipment. The accountability of all equipment in their possession was transferred from the United States Property and Disbursing Officer to the various supply officers of units. Wagons, harnesses, stoves, tents, etc. had been shipped to Grayling when the troops were demobilized at Fort Wayne the previous year. These articles were checked and reissued to the organizations. The troops

were held at Grayling until the camp at Waco (Camp MacArthur) was completed, when they were moved to that place. *Waco, Tex*

On October 2d the Quartermaster General returned to Lansing with his office force, and on Jan. 1, 1918, took over the accountability of all property purchased by the War Preparedness Board to equip the Michigan State Troops. The organization and equipping of the Michigan State Troops had been started by Majors Roy C. Vandercook and M. J. Phillips. Since taking over this property the Quartermaster General's Office has kept the State Troops equipped as well as possible with arms, ammunition, clothing, blankets, etc. Owing to the constant demand of the War Department for clothing and arms, this office experienced great difficulty in procuring sufficient pistols to equip all units of the State Troops. Clothing was also slow in arriving, as the War Department was purchasing cloth and uniforms as fast as it could be made.

During the "flu" epidemic, winter of 1917-18, blankets, cots, and mattresses were loaned to the Students' Army Training Camps at Mount Pleasant and the Michigan Agricultural College.

In 1916 the contracts were let for building armories at Muskegon and at Coldwater. These were completed during the fall of 1918.

report of activities

MRS. M. B. FERREY of the Michigan Historical Commission reports a year of energetic work she has done throughout the State in behalf of Michigan history. Since Jan. 1, 1919 she has visited numerous schools, clubs

and societies in eighteen counties. At the annual meeting of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs she was voted dean of chairmen, having given faithfully ever year for fifteen years a full report of her work as chairman of the Michigan History department of the Federation. She served as a delegate to the meeting of the Daughters of the American Revolution held at Hillsdale and also to the annual meeting held in Lansing. In her words: "More and more are the people awakening to the value and necessity of the work being done to save Michigan history. Michiganization is a sacred duty and will be of as great value as Americanization or regulating the new vote of women."

Library Service (Bulletin of the Detroit Public Library) for Oct. 15, 1919, prints some interesting comments by "A. S." on Frederic Harrison's essay, "The Use of History." Introductory to a brief list of fiction and personal narratives relating to the Great Lakes region and the Middle West, the writer says truly, "Popular interest in history is very often in the romance of history, the traditions and legends, the mystery of the past. It's of the soil and it's a very real part of our love of country and patriotism." The Supplement contains two extracts from the *Woodbridge Papers*, Burton Historical Collection, of 1819-20 discussing the subject of Detroit's outlet to the Atlantic. This subject is continued in the Supplement for Nov. 15.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN has completed and sent to subscribers the first two volumes of the photostat copies of the *Detroit Gazette*. Progress is being made on volumes 3 and 4. The first eight volumes of the *Kentucky Gazette* have been finished. Volume 8 which is now being bound will probably be ready by the date of this issue of the Magazine. The work on volumes 9 and 10 of the latter is going forward. As a whole the work is taking longer than was expected owing to the War but the price to subscribers is slightly below the estimate, notwithstanding the great amount of labor involved. The work is unusually well done and has received commendation from many sources.

THE MICHIGAN STATE BAR ASSOCIATION has issued the *Proceedings* of its 28th annual meeting held at Kalamazoo, Mich. June 28 and 29, 1918 in a little volume of 260 pages. Among interesting historical items is an extended paper by Prof. Horace L. Wilgus of the law department of the University on "The Tragedy of Thirteen days in 1914," a review of the diplomatic correspondence preceding the war (also published as a separate); a report of the historical committee containing biographical sketches of Judge Shipman, Enoch Bancker, Jasper C. Gates, and Frank H. Canfield, members deceased since the last meeting; remarks by George Williams Bates of the Detroit bar on the death of the late Hon. Dan H. Ball of Marquette, together with a resolution relating thereto; a list of members of the association in national service June 28, 1918; and a report of the Judge Fletcher committee, recommending that a committee be appointed

looking toward the erection of a suitable permanent marker for the grave in Forest Hill Cemetery, Ann Arbor.

The address of the new president of the Association, George Clapperton of Grand Rapids, on "Vigilant Americanism," delivered at the 29th annual meeting held in Ann Arbor, June 20, 1919, has been published by the Association as a separate.

CARLETON DAY, OCTOBER 21, was fittingly observed by many Michigan schools. *Moderator-Topics* published suitable material compiled by Mrs. Dora H. Stockman, a graduate of Carleton's alma mater, Hillsdale College, who has been added to the committee to increase the popularity of this "Day" throughout the State. At a meeting of the Carleton Memorial Association held in Hillsdale on that day Mr. Byron A. Finney of Ann Arbor moved to concentrate the attention and strength of the Association upon the project of a Loan Fund for needy students at Hillsdale College as entirely consonant with what Carleton would himself have done had he been financially able. The motion carried and this is now the central memorial project of the Association. It is planned to raise a fund up to a possible \$100,000 in units of \$1,000 to be loaned to needy students. A whole unit of \$1,000 may be given by one person, whose name would then probably be attached to the unit. Over \$1,100 was reported by Treasurer Lorenzo E. Dow as having been subscribed up to the time of the meeting.

At the meeting the officers and directors were all reelected except the president, Mr. George S. Richards,

who warmly recommended the new president, Mr. Chauncey L. Newcomer, of Bryan, Ohio. Mr. Richards has been the active president since the organization of the Association in 1915. Mr. Newcomer is a practicing attorney, a graduate of Hillsdale College in the class of 1898, and a member of the Board of Trustees of Hillsdale College. He has already been active in the campaign for the Loan Fund and has the spirit and energy to push it to success. Subscriptions to the fund may be sent directly to Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Michigan.

WHAT WOMEN SHOULD KNOW ABOUT VOTING is the title of a little pocket-size pamphlet of 67 pages published by the Waterford Publishing Co., Waterford, Mich. The author is Mr. Judson Grenell, now of Ann Arbor.

Its contents deal with local matters, State affairs and national problems, and the fundamental principles which it is necessary to know in order to become an intelligent voter. The following letter commends it none too strongly to the women of Michigan:

Mr. Judson Grenell:

The members of the committee of the Michigan Equal Suffrage Association having under consideration the manuscript of your brochure on "What Michigan Women Should Know About Voting," are happy indeed to give it their endorsement.

Your very clear presentation of the various subjects about which women must inform themselves if they desire to vote intelligently, and which it is the pressing duty of the hour that they study, is different from the usual information furnished voters, and we hope your little book will have the widest possible circulation.

We especially commend to the thoughtful attention of the women voters of Michigan those portions of the brochure dis-

cussing the economic welfare of women and children. Some of these matters have heretofore been only indifferently considered, if not entirely neglected.

The suggestions concerning legislation dealing with vices and diseases which are a grave menace to society, and which enter into the innermost life of the home, are also very valuable.

Cordially yours,

MICHIGAN EQUAL SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION,
Agnes Stevens Farrell, President,
Ethel Ridgley Vorce, 1st Vice-Pres.,
Belle Brotherton,
Ida Porter Boyer,
Committee.

MR. EDMUND A. CALKINS, statistician of the Michigan Public Utilities Commission, has compiled a very useful little volume of data pertaining to aids, gifts, grants and donations by the State or its municipal subdivisions to help construct the railroads of Michigan.

It is published as a report of the now superseded Michigan Railroad Commission, the work having been undertaken in 1914. Prefixed to the tabulations is a brief but excellent outline sketch of the development of railroads in Michigan from the days of the old strap-rail Erie and Kalamazoo^R road to the present time. An exhaustive and painstaking index adds greatly to the usefulness of the volume.

The general subject of transportation in Michigan is one offering unique possibilities for a doctoral dissertation. Michigan railroad transportation alone is a subject of large scope. The development of any one of the large railway systems of the State affords a field quite ample for the advanced worker in economic history. One of these systems has been recently treated by Dr. Paul

Paul Wesley Ivey, as a dissertation at the University of Michigan, and is now being published by the Michigan Historical Commission in volume V of its University series. A similar treatment of the Michigan Central, the Grand Rapids and Indiana, the Grand Trunk and others would be welcomed. One advantage in working these fields is that the materials lie close at hand or can be easily obtained, saving the student much time, money and worry. For Michigan students there is the added satisfaction of contributing to an intelligent understanding of their native State and repaying quite directly in service a part of the debt assumed by the community for their education.

MR. JAMES COOK MILLS, in his new *History of Saginaw County, Michigan* (Seemann and Peters, Saginaw), has made a very worthy contribution to local historical research and writing in Michigan. Volume I is an historical narrative, volume II biographical. The work contains a good index and bibliography, is throughout profusely illustrated, and the mechanical features are excellent.

Of special value is the treatment of the industrial, commercial and financial history of the Saginaw Valley, comprising 584 pages. The text of this portion is aided by over 200 well chosen illustrations. Lumbering, agriculture, and the salt, coal and beet-sugar industries are emphasized. A very informative chapter is given to transportation. The entire subject is set forth in a manner which shows the Saginaw Valley to be a unique area of economic development.

To those interested in aboriginal history the chapter on "The Indians of Saginaw Valley" will be valuable. The author has here a field in which much able research has been made, notably by Mr. Harlan I. Smith and Mr. Fred Dustin. The chapter on "The Treaty of Saginaw" is timely, in view of the centennial of the signing of the Treaty in 1819, recently commemorated by a public celebration at Saginaw.

A very entertaining chapter is given to an interesting episode of the early thirties, the visit to the Saginaw country made by the distinguished French writer Alexis De Tocqueville, and described by him in "A Fortnight in the Wilderness."

Mr. Mills is well known to Michigan readers through his book, *Our Inland Seas*, a well told story of the development of transportation on the Great Lakes. A more recent work is his *Oliver Hazard Perry and the Battle of Lake Erie*, a fairly accurate account of the naval operations on Lake Erie in 1813 and the subsequent military campaign which restored the Northwest Territory to the United States. A work of more general interest is his *Searchlights on Some American Industries*.

FEW IF ANY HISTORICAL SKETCHES of the press of the country have appeared which are more replete with interest than the sumptuous little volume entitled, *The Detroit News: Eighteen Hundred and Seventy-Three, Nineteen Hundred and Seventeen—A Record of Progress*, the text by Lee A. White, the pastel illustrations by James Scripps Booth.

The volume starts out with "A chronicle of the past,"

in which is told the simple story of pioneer efforts to bring the printing press to the wilderness of early Michigan and the founding of the *Detroit News* by Mr. James Edmund Scripps in 1873. It tells how by producing "a sprightly paper, which still set principle above popularity and was constitutionally optimistic," Mr. Scripps after some losses succeeded in winning approval which assured the success of the *News*.

When Mr. Scripps died in 1906 there lacked of fulfillment one of his cherished dreams, since however realized, the "house beautiful" for The Greater Detroit News. The larger portion of the volume is given to the description of this "ideal expressed in architecture." The site chosen for the building is by curious coincidence the old homestead of Zachariah Chandler, "who in the day of his political puissance had chastised the *Tribune* by capitalizing a rival sheet" which was later to become as it were but "a bit of blood in the veins of the *News*."

Fine and generous illustrations enable one to visualize the housing and the activities of this great printing plant. Indeed a good description might easily be made from the titles of these prints themselves. The up-to-dateness of the building is impressed by the picture of the plant's well equipped hospital. The magnitude of the activities are sensed when we look at the stereotyping room where fifty-six tons of metal are handled daily; the presses, which have a capacity of 432,000 sixteen-page papers an hour; the storage platform, which must yield 219,000 miles of paper to the presses each year. The art of the building is felt in the pictures of the offices and particularly of the main lobby. A pleasing chapter of the volume deals with "The Art Department."

Chiseled in marble where all eyes may see are words

which set forth in the inscriptions chosen by Prof. Fred Newton Scott of the University of Michigan, the high purposes of the *News*:

Mirror of the public mind Interpreter of the public intent
 Troubler of the public conscience
 Reflector of every human interest Friend of every righteous cause
 Encourager of every generous act
 Bearer of intelligence Dispeller of ignorance and prejudice
 A light shining into all dark places
 Promoter of civic welfare and civic pride Bond of civic unity
 Protector of civic rights
 Scourge of evil doers Exposer of secret iniquities
 Unrelenting foe of privilege and corruption
 Voice of the lowly and oppressed Advocate of the friendless
 Righter of public and private wrongs
 Chronicler of facts Sifter of rumors and opinions
 Minister of the truth that makes men free
 Reporter of the new Remembrancer of the old and tried
 Herald of what is to come
 Defender of civil liberty Strengtheners of loyalty
 Pillar and stay of democratic government
 Upbuilder of the home Nourisher of the community spirit
 Art, letters, and science of the common people

THE MICHIGAN RECONSTRUCTION COMMITTEE, Mr. Stuart H. Perry of the *Adrian Daily Telegram*, chairman, has issued an instructive pamphlet (26 pp.) giving a general survey of reconstruction problems in Michigan.

"What is reconstruction?" is asked, and thus answered:

"The term is not used by all speakers with the same meaning, and sometimes it is applied in a sense quite at variance with its proper significance. The term reconstruction, in its proper acceptance, applies to those changes and innovations that represent an actual transformation of previous ideals, principles, policies or meth-

Don't W. W.
 -reconstruction-

ods—in other words radical and basic reforms that have become necessary in the light of experience during the last four years.

“Reconstruction means much more than readjustment, and when a speaker refers to a problem of reconstruction as a mere matter of readjustment, it means that he is not yet in step with the march of events, and that his eyes are not yet open to the new light. For example, the liquidation of war contracts, the proper disposal of accumulated stores by the government or the restoration of civil rights temporarily abridged, are matters of readjustment. But such matters as Americanization, permanent community organization, and the recognition and establishment of the just rights of labor, are problems of reconstruction. These are more than mere matters of readjustment; they go deeper, touching the very foundations of our polity. They are not temporary problems, arising out of war conditions and destined to disappear when peace conditions are restored; they are permanent problems,—problems that have been latent for years, but to which our eyes have only just been opened,—problems that will continue, regardless of war or peace, to call more and more insistently for an answer.

“It is vital that we approach the whole subject with a proper orientation. To deal with the issues of 1919 from the viewpoint of 1913 means failure. If the last four years have left us in the same mental rut, the questions of the future will not be answered by us, but by others without our aid and in spite of us. A world-wide revolution has taken place in ideals as well as in actual conditions. We must pull with the new current of forces now at work, or we shall be swept along helplessly.

"Of the great principles thus revealed to us, three stand out with especial clearness to guide us in reconstruction policies:—first, Justice; we must give human welfare precedence over mere profits and vested interests,—second, Safety; we must reclaim those elements that have become dangerous to society through ignorance or poverty—third, Efficiency; we must promote more economical and effective action of all kinds in order that the people may realize the maximum results from their resources and their efforts."

On the subject of Americanization the report speaks in part as follows: ➤

"Closely allied with the general subjects of labor and industrial relations is the problem of Americanizing the large alien element of our population. This is equally necessary whether viewed from the standpoint of political and social security, or from the standpoint of conservation and efficiency.

"Allusion has already been made to the astonishing number of adults who can neither read or write the English language, as disclosed by the examinations conducted in the Army. This condition of alienage, in speech and thought, is aggravated by the further fact that a large proportion of those ignorant of English are also unable to read or write in any other language.

"The presence of such an element, which actually outnumbered the entire population of fifteen States, is an obvious peril to our security and a serious offset to the intelligent thought and action of our more enlightened citizenship. Such persons readily fall victims to un-American propaganda conducted by foreign agitators, and they are isolated from countervailing influences, whether of information, argument or warning. At the

same time the lower social and economic positions which their ignorance forces upon them tends to increase their unrest and incite them to disturbing activities.

"The education of this great class presents perhaps the greatest single reclamation and conservation project ever broached. It is estimated by the Department of the Interior that the Americanization would increase the earning power of alien and illiterate workers by an average of five dollars a week, or about two billion dollars a year. The interest of this sum would alone be much more than sufficient to effect their Americanization."

A number of other topics are treated, among them Soldiers and Sailors, Conservation and Relief, Employment and Housing, Industrial Relations, Education, Health, Child Welfare, Agriculture.

It is to be regretted that nowhere is mention made of the need of more systematic study and teaching of the history and government of the State of Michigan, unless it is implied in the recommendation that the course in Civics be extended. It may have been taken for granted that the true study of History and Civics begins at home. Every problem Michigan faces has its roots in the past and can find its safe solution only in line with its origin and development. Safe advance is made by organic growth. The surest safeguard against Bolshevist nostrums for Michigan is historical mindedness gained from a study of Michigan history. True, Michigan has got on fairly well in the past, but a reconstruction program might wisely point out that the intelligent study of Michigan history is a fundamental study to insure the best progress of the State and the best service of the State to its citizens.

THE MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION has caused a preliminary examination to be made of the Annals of the Leopoldine Association in the Library of the St. Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, with the purpose of discovering what materials of importance they may contain for the history of Michigan. The task has been undertaken by Prof. John W. Scholl of the University of Michigan who reports in part as follows:

The Leopoldinen-Stiftung was an association founded in Austria for the propagation of the Catholic faith in North America, principally among the heathen tribes of the Indians. It was named in honor of the late Empress of Brazil, born Archduchess of Austria.

Members bound themselves to say certain prayers for the Empress' soul and pay certain annual dues for support of the missions.

Archbishop Milde of Vienna was made President of the Central-Direction of the association. It undertook, as part of its activities, the publication of an Annual Report called "Berichte der Leopoldinen Stiftung etc." for the information of its members in regard to the progress made in carrying out the aims of the organization. These reports were to be made "nach Massgabe unserer Correspondenz Nachrichten," i. e. in such measure and kind as reports of correspondents in the mission fields made possible.

So, in general, the series of annual "Hefte" published by the Society from 1829 to 1868 are made up of Letters, Extracts from Letters, Reports of mission journeys, Appeals for funds for various church and school needs, Letters of thanks for funds received, etc., etc.

As the society was formed for mission work in North America, the Letters, Reports, etc. come in to the Central

Direction of the Society, or to the Archbishop of Vienna in person, from all the Dioceses of the United States and parts of Canada, and generally deal with the local needs of the particular mission-station or diocese from which they are dated. Some few are most general in their reference.

For the most part, as was natural under the circumstances, the mass of the Letters is made up of appeals for financial aid for building church or school or hospital, or paying debts already contracted, or supporting the priests in comfort, in dioceses in which there was a rapidly growing but somewhat scattered Catholic population. These appeals often involved statistics of the Catholic population, its source, whether from Ireland or Germany, etc. its character, situation, danger of loss to the church from sectarian missions or mere isolation; they record missionary journeys to various towns, the confessions, baptisms, conversions of Protestants, communions, etc. at the various points visited. Such materials are frankly ecclesiastical, and if the missions had no other records they might prove important documents for the history of the founding of the Catholic churches and the development and spread of Catholicism throughout the country, which kept pace with the immigration from Europe that was almost the sole source of the membership ministered to.

I might remark here, that secular history is reflected only here and there in these letters, and only incidentally. The sole purpose of the Letters is to convince the Society of the marked success of its missions in a very fruitful and necessary field, and so stimulate the grace of giving.

Because of the essential nature of these missions they are not to be classed with certain others. I mean, that

sometimes religious difficulties induced a body of men with their pastor, perhaps under his leadership, to leave their homes, move into the wilderness of the new world, or out into the frontier districts, in order to establish, not merely a new church, but a new secular community as well, and thus bear a part in the actual making of history. These Catholic missionaries are not of that kind. They find that European members of Catholic parishes, either Irishmen or Germans or French or Belgians, etc. have come to America to escape difficulties, largely economic but partly political, of the old European home, and have settled hither and yon, in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Detroit, Cincinnati, St. Louis, in the new frontier towns of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, etc. in centers of industry and on scattered farms. Because the Protestants were in a majority of 30 to 1 in the early days, and even then of 13 to 1, and because of the great danger of losing their church fealty by contact with Protestants or of being deprived of the consolations of the church's ministrations by isolation, the priests go about in search of these scattered sheep and minister to them, and gather them together as much as possible, and provide them as soon as possible a permanent priest and suitable church building. Such is the Catholic missionary's purpose and work, and when you take into account such mission journeys with description of the condition of the immigrants, their joy in greeting a priest, their confessions, communions, baptisms, controversies with Protestants, always victorious, with now and then a conversion, establishments of schools, either for Catholic children to save them from secular free schools or for the training of priests, appeals for more

foreign priests for the interim, etc. you have the bulk of the materials contained in the thirty odd "Hefte" of the "Leopoldinen-Stiftung."

The materials are not uniformly distributed over the whole country. This is due largely to the fact that one of the chief movers for the foundation of the Society was a German, FRIEDRICH RESE, vicar-general of the Diocese of Cincinnati. To the Diocese of Cincinnati was attached at that time practically all of the Old Northwest Territory.

It was natural therefore that the dominant interest of the Leopoldine missions was at first in the Diocese of Cincinnati. In this Diocese at that time (1829) there were two special fields of activity, that of missions among the INDIANS OF NORTHERN MICHIGAN and that among the GERMAN IMMIGRANT CATHOLICS of Cincinnati and environs. Only as news of the activities of the Leopoldine Society spreads abroad to other dioceses do we find the territorial interest widening. Finally, Old Northwest sinks into relative unimportance, as immigration spreads over wider areas and the Indians are mostly removed to western reservations.

The Publications begin with a statement of the Rules of the Association, and some announcement of the foundation and purposes. Then follows an Address by Joseph Petz on the duty of Catholic Christians to support it. This was delivered in the Palace of the Archbishop of Vienna, and incidentally reveals the part Rese played in the founding. The rest of this first year's publication is made up of an historical essay "Outline of the History of the Bishopric of Cincinnati in North America." This is in fact a translation into German of extracts of the French reports published in the "Annals

of the Society for the Propagation of the Faith of Lyon." It was by Friedrich Rese himself and had appeared in Vienna in 1829.

Following this introduction Dr. Scholl gives an excellent calendar of the contents of each "Heft," too extended to reproduce here. The report is on file and can be consulted in the office of the Historical Commission at Lansing.

UP AND DOWN THE STREETS OF DETROIT there has been going during the last forty-five years a quiet business man. A forward looking man he is, one of the first to use the "horseless carriage" which has played such an important part in the development of his city, keenly interested in the news of the day. But, to an even greater degree, he is a looker backward, ever searching in the records of the past for causes of present conditions, giving time and money without stint to the formation of a library wherein may be read the development of "Fort Pontchartrain du Detroit" into "Detroit the dynamic."

Rese, a near

In the spring of 1914 this book lover and city lover gave his library with the residence where it is housed to the Public Library Commission of Detroit, to be an integral part of the city library system. Since then, he has added materially to the "Burton Historical Collection" as it has come to be called and as Consulting Librarian takes a deep interest in its achievement.

The Collection is really devoted to Americana in general for the story of Detroit is closely interwoven with that of the State and the Nation. Genealogical records there are in abundance, going back to colonial days along

the Atlantic seaboard, while just around the corner lurks the red man whose title to the rich hunting grounds of his fathers has been "extinguished" by the Yankee "long-knives" who supplanted the merry *voyageurs* of the great French father. Although necessarily including much secondary material, this is essentially a library of sources and as such is destined to be an important factor in the writing of the history of the Old Northwest. The action of the Michigan Historical Commission in November, 1917, by which the Burton Collection was made the repository for papers of a personal nature, while the archives at Lansing care for public documents, gives the entire State a share in its development. Some notes of recent accessions may be of interest to students.

C.W.
In February, 1919, a large group of material formerly the property of the Historical Society of Michigan and which was in 1886 deposited by them in the Public Library of Detroit, was transferred to the Burton Collection. It includes over 450 letters and other papers many of which were written by Judge Woodward, and 185 ledgers, minutes of proceedings or other bound manuscripts. In view of the amount of work which has been necessary to obtain the Wayne County records of service in the late war, it is pitiful to turn to the slender folio wherein is written a partial "list of volunteers furnished by Wayne County, 1861-62 for the suppression of the rebellion."

C.W.
The same spirit which made possible the work of the Red Cross is shown in the Minutes of meetings of the Michigan Soldiers' Aid Society with an account of shipments and receipts, 1863-65 and other reports of their activities. In contrast to the volumes of moderate size which sufficed for these records, the Burton Collection

has been made the custodian of 18 filing cases filled with registration cards on which, under the direction of the Women's Committee of the Council of National Defense, the Detroit women of 1918 enrolled for service in the Great War. It is understood that these records are not for present use but are held in trust for future generations. Two interesting volumes from the Wayne County Federal Food Administration, a scrap book of essays etc. on the Liberty Loan drives from Northwestern High School and samples of cards and pamphlets used in connection with the work of the Draft Boards, help to show what Detroit was doing in the dark days when her boys were "over there."

*W. W.
records*

Back to the days when the "front line trench" was at Detroit, the student goes as he examines Colonel Henry Proctor's "Regulation of the civil government of the Territory of Michigan," 1812 and then on through the constructive days of the Territorial period in the Minutes of proceedings of the Pontiac Land Company, the records of the First Protestant Society of Detroit and additions to the personal papers of Lewis Cass, John Monteith and John R. Williams.

A typewritten copy of the journal of Jacob Gerrish of New Buffalo, Michigan, 1839-1850, presented to the Michigan Historical Commission by Mr. Paul M. Chamberlain of Chicago and by them deposited in the Burton Collection, is a good example of how interesting a commonplace record of daily events can be and how much light it may throw on the manners and customs of the period covered.

Other valued additions to the papers of Michigan interest are copies of Miss Sue I. Silliman's "Michigan Medal of Honor Men" and Mrs. Bellonia Pratt Frink's

reminiscences of Marshall, Michigan, 1839-1903. Among those from outside the State, perhaps the most important is the Journal of Charles La Fayette Brown, a pioneer in California from 1852 to 1860, describing camp life at the mines, life at San Francisco, Sacramento and at Mokelumne Hill.

The scrap books of Mr. B. S. Farnsworth of Detroit, 14 volumes compiled during 1855-1889 and the Pingree scrap books, 259 volumes covering the entire period of Governor Pingree's political career and carefully arranged under subjects, are important accessions to that part of the Collection.

Several hundred volumes of early American imprints have recently been purchased by Mr. Burton from the American Antiquarian Society.

During the five years since the Burton Collection was added to the Public Library various lines of activity have been developed to a greater or less degree in order to determine the possibilities of such a collection for popular as well as scholarly use. One of these is the publication, as a monthly supplement to the library organ *Library Service*, of selected letters of early date which are interesting in connection with matters which are occupying public thought at the date of publication. Another, which should be helpful to various types of readers, is the index to Detroit items in current numbers of local newspapers, while the index to manuscript letters under writer and recipient, of which only a beginning has been made, promises to be a very useful tool to the investigator.

The removal to rooms in the new main building of the Public Library, which is confidently promised for the coming year, will destroy some of the historical interest

which the Collection now possesses from arrangement in its original setting. It is, however, far too valuable to be left in a building of which only a part is fire-proof and it is believed that the increased conveniences to students through having this special library in close proximity to the large general collection and in a modern building, will largely compensate for the change in environment.

Then too, and by no means least, it will be more easily brought to the attention of casual readers and strangers from other lands who may through it learn that Michigan cherishes the stories of the men and women who, having little material wealth but rich in courage, health and willingness to work, conquered the western wilderness and built up this great commonwealth. (Reported by Librarian G. B. Krum.)

WE ARE INDEBTED to Mr. Fred Dustin of Saginaw for data on the centennial celebration of the Lewis Cass Treaty in that city Sept. 19, 1919. Mr. Dustin states that separates of the article compiled by him as chairman of the Committee on History and Records for the occasion entitled "The Saginaw Treaty of 1819," printed in this number, may be had by addressing him at Saginaw. He says:

One hundred years ago this last September an event took place at what is now Saginaw that gave to the people of this country nearly a third of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan. It was an event fraught with great consequences, for in substance it separated the Indian from his heritage of one of the most desirable and fertile territories in the Northwest.

*Centennial
celebration*

That this event should be fittingly celebrated was clear to all those who had just appreciation of its importance. At a special session of the Board of Supervisors of Saginaw County held in July, Mayor B. N. Mercer of Saginaw, a member of that body, introduced a resolution appropriating the sum of \$1,500 to be used for a celebration and to be expended under the supervision of a committee of three supervisors: Charles Girmus, Louis Sarle and William Nehmer. The appointment of the Citizens' Committee was left to Mayor Mercer. This resolution was adopted.

July 27 I received a letter from Mr. Mercer requesting a meeting which took place at his office where the matter was discussed and a list of prominent citizens, men and women, were named as a preliminary committee to meet Monday evening, Aug. 4 in the Mayor's office. At this meeting the following were present: Mayor Mercer, Louis Cass Slade, Mrs. James C. Graves, Miss Kitty Rouse, Langley S. Foote, Mrs. L. E. Holland, Earl F. Wilson and Fred Dustin.

A temporary organization was effected by electing (provided he would serve) William B. Mershon chairman, Louis C. Slade vice-chairman and Earl F. Wilson secretary. Owing to business engagements Mr. Mershon was unable to serve and at a subsequent meeting Mr. Slade was elected chairman.

The Cass Treaty was signed September 24 and this was the logical day for its celebration, but as the Saginaw County Fair was set for the entire week of the twenty-fourth, there was a conflict of dates. It was suggested that the celebration be made a feature of the fair and be held on the fair grounds. This proposition found little support, the committee feeling that to commercialize a

patriotic and sentimental event was worse than having no celebration at all.

It was then suggested that it be held on September 30, the day that the Treaty was officially communicated to the Secretary of War, as this was the week after the fair. This unfortunately was not agreed to and the date was set for Sept. 19.

In the meantime a movement was on foot to give our returned soldiers a homecoming welcome, and the Board of Supervisors in special session appropriated \$5,000 to be used without audit for that purpose. A joint meeting of the Cass Committee and Soldiers' Welcome Committee was held and it was agreed to consolidate the events and have the programs in Hoyt Park where the natural amphitheater would accommodate a vast crowd, but which is lacking in the water front that gives that indescribable charm to any scenic event.

The Cass Committee had decided on a pageant, Indians and voyageurs to arrive in canoes, so that Rust Park was the only really desirable location on account of its sloping lawn and frontage on Lake Linton, an ideal spot, as anyone knows who has realized the charming effects of light and shade and the soft echoes and carrying power of voices with a water background. The change in locality was a keen disappointment to many, for even a gem without its proper setting is only half as beautiful.

The time was far too short and it was necessary for the Committee to use the utmost diligence in preparation for the event. The Citizens' Committee had been enlarged and was as follows:

Louis Cass Slade, chairman	Mrs. L. E. Holland
Earl F. Wilson, secretary and treasurer	Mrs. Fred W. Culver
Hon. B. N. Mercer	Mrs. S. C. J. Ostrom
Charles Girmus	Miss Kitty Rouse
William Nehmer	Mrs. James C. Graves
Chester M. Howell	Hon. John Raucholz
Daniel H. Ellis	Louis Sarle
Mrs. David Nicol	Hon. William S. Linton
Mrs. James G. McPherson	Langley S. Foote
	Fred Dustin

The following chairmen of the various committees selected their own members, all of whom were active in the work and cooperated with enthusiasm:

Finance, B. N. Mercer
 Program, L. C. Slade
 Publicity, C. M. Howell
 Stage and Grounds, Daniel H. Ellis
 Music, Mrs. S. C. J. Ostrom
 Costumes and Make-up, Mrs. D. A. Nicol
 Caste, Mrs. J. C. Graves
 Historical, Fred Dustin
 River Processional, G. Jerome Brenner

Miss Mary Louise Guy, Physical Director of the Y. W. C. A. and a trained pageant director was secured to take charge of the pageant, and with the active assistance of the proper committees soon worked out a splendid program and held repeated rehearsals of the cast so that by the morning of the nineteenth everything was in readiness.

In the meantime the Soldiers' Welcome Committee had been busy, and a program commensurate with the amount appropriated was arranged for the day. It

included a parade, baseball game, street dancing, feeds, drinks, sight-seeing trips in autos, and last but not least, three prize fights, of ten, six and four rounds each, in which various "Kids," "Mickey's" and "Billys" figured in the effort to furnish elevating amusement.

The reason that the Cass Committee changed the location for the pageant was that it would be impossible to move the crowd from one place to another, and that the soldiers must be entertained on the immediate ground where the parade broke up and where dinner was served, in Hoyt Park. The fallacy of this conclusion was amply demonstrated by the results.

The morning of September 19 was threatening and although the parade occurred and was well attended, by noon rain was falling, and the prospect was dubious for the afternoon program, the soldiers' part of which was to be from 1 :00 to 3 :00 at which latter hour the pageant was to be staged. At two o'clock it was raining heavily, and on the completion of the soldiers' program, they faded away like the morning mist in a summer sun, but in their place in the increasing rain came people on foot, in autos and in street cars by the hundreds, by the thousand. It was plain enough to see that had the pageant been held in Rust Park, the problem of "moving the crowd" would have solved itself, for people came to see the Cass Celebration, and there were enough of them to make a crowd sufficiently large not to interfere with the prize fights, which took place down town.

The rain poured, but still thousands of the people waited for the pageant. In the large tents where the cast had "made up," the actors waited for a lull. It did not come, but Commissioner George Holcomb, acting Mayor, introduced (under an umbrella) the chairman of

the day, Mr. Louis Cass Slade, and he in turn (also under an umbrella) introduced the speaker of the day, Mr. Henry Naegley, who in consideration of the water running down his neck made his address very short.

As it was impossible to carry out the pageant, it was temporarily postponed until the next day, Saturday, and then on account of the continuing storm, was again postponed to Sunday the 21st, but the rain was still falling on that day, and it was indefinitely postponed.

Such is the story of the Centennial Celebration of the Treaty of 1819. Let us hope that the 200th anniversary will be duly celebrated and that our children's grandchildren will be able, one day in one hundred years, to lay aside the commercial, the merely amusing, the frivolous, the brutal, the sensual, and truly celebrate so significant an event as THE LEWIS CASS TREATY OF 1819.

DR. S. GERTRUDE BANKS, Detroit, one of the pioneer physicians of her day, while in attendance at the last annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Lansing called attention to a large oil portrait of Capt. Eber B. Ward of Detroit which she thought could be obtained for the Society. It was painted by James Stanley, the noted Indian artist of Detroit and was paid for by private subscriptions, Mr. Ward's sister "Aunt Emily" heading the list with one thousand dollars. Among other donors were many captains of Mr. Ward's boats.

Senator Condon of Detroit who is interested in educational and historical work was asked to go and see the portrait on his next visit to his home and report whether

it was worth the time and effort to get it. On his return he not only advocated securing it but agreed to offer a resolution in the Senate authorizing the State Board of Auditors to have it hung in a suitable place until the Michigan Pioneer Museum should have proper facilities for its exhibition. Mr. Hannan of Detroit, an expert, with a driver brought it to Lansing on a truck. The frame is of solid wood and overlaid with gold leaf. Mr. Hannan said he could not duplicate it for \$400 today. The canvas is eight and three-quarters feet long by six feet wide. The figure is six feet high, dwarfing the background of equipments for boats, machinery for factories, houses and the rolling mills of Wyandotte.

The old inscription has been removed. The new reads:

Eber Brock Ward

Born December 25, 1811. Died January 2, 1875.

Pioneer of Industry,
Vessel Owner and Operator,
Shipbuilder, Iron and Steel,
Plate Glass Manufacturer
and Lumberman.

By and with the advice of Governor Sleeper and Major Duff, private secretary to the Governor, the picture was hung opposite to the elevator on the second floor of the Capitol facing the entrance to the Governor's Parlor.

The Ward family played an important part in the early history of Michigan. The original settler was Samuel,—his brother Eber, father of Capt. Eber Brock, coming later. Eber's wife died in 1818 when Emily was nine years old, leaving her in charge of three other children. Eber was two years younger and was born in Upper Canada while the family were moving to Michigan.

The father, Eber, ^{and} was made in 1829 the keeper of the lighthouse at Bois Blanc Island in Lake Huron near Mackinac, and remained on the island, never leaving it but three times until 1842, when he spent the winter at Conneaut, Michigan. Emily lived with him, making only three visits during that time. The lighthouse was placed so near the water that it was considered unsafe. When its fall was certain and there was no one there but Emily and a small boy, Bolivar, by name, she made five trips up and down the five hundred steps bringing the lamps, reflectors and everything possible while the boy watched, never expecting to see her again. The building fell, but their house remained.

In 1842 her father exchanged lighthouses with Mr. Church of Fort Gratiot and moved there with Emily. In 1845 they moved to Fort Newport, known first as Yankee Point, and now as Marine City.

E. B. Ward
land
Emily - 58
Eber worked on a farm until he was twenty-two years of age. His uncle Samuel had built a home in 1818 at Newport. He had built a schooner called the St. Clair and Eber bought a quarter interest in it. Boats of this kind were then worth about \$11,000. In 1845 he and his uncle owned a fleet of more than twenty vessels. After this Eber turned his attention more to manufacturing. He surely was a pioneer as he built the first rolling mill in the Northwest, helped to make the first Bessemer steel, and put the first sailboat on Lake Superior. He connected his boats with the Michigan Central Railroad, thereby making through connections. He established rolling mills at Wyandotte, Chicago and Milwaukee and started the manufacture of glass at Toledo, Saginaw and Flint. Emily was of great assistance to him and had

charge of the workshop on the second floor of his big store in Newport when and where were made all the furnishings for his boats. She also taught school and had charge of the Academy built and sustained by her brother. He relied greatly on her opinions and said he "always lost when he refused to follow her judgment." She was a philanthropist and greatly interested in educational affairs. Twenty-nine boys and girls acknowledged their indebtedness to her at the celebration in Detroit in 1887 on her 78th birthday. She died at her home on Fort Street in Detroit August, 1891, aged eighty-two years.

Eber B. married an adopted daughter of his uncle Samuel and thereby inherited a large fortune. Mr. C. M. Burton says Mr. Ward was the richest man in Michigan at the time of his death. His wife's maiden name was Polly McQueen and they had a family of five sons and two daughters. He divorced this wife and married Catherine Lyon, a niece of United States Senator Benjamin F. Wade of Ohio by whom he had two children, a boy and a girl, neither of whom is now living.

When the home of Aunt Emily was sold last year the owner, Mrs. David Mahew, wife of a Professor at Ypsilanti, and a niece of Aunt Emily, expressed a wish that this portrait of Mr. Ward be given to the Pioneer Museum.

IN AN EXTENDED ARTICLE by Cyril B. Upham of the State Historical Society of Iowa (*Iowa Journal of History and Politics*, July, 1919), entitled, "Historical Survey of the Militia in Iowa, 1838-1865," occurs the following discussion of the Michigan militia in the Territorial period:

The military history of Iowa is traced through Wisconsin Territory and Michigan Territory. While the jurisdiction of Michigan Territory was extended over the Iowa country in 1834 it is doubtful if there was any military organization in the Iowa country under the Michigan militia laws. At the same time it appears that these laws had an influence in determining the militia policy in early Iowa.

By a provision of the Ordinance of 1787 which was carried over into the Organic Act of Michigan, the Governor of the Territory was made *ex officio* Commander-in-Chief of the militia; and as early as 1805 the Governor and Judges enacted a statute providing for the militia. The provisions of this law were taken from the then existing laws of Ohio, New York, Virginia, and Massachusetts on the same subject. Section one, taken from the laws of Ohio, prescribed that "every free, able-bodied, male inhabitant of the Territory of Michigan, of the age of fourteen years, and under the age of fifty years, shall severally and respectively be enrolled in the militia, by the captain or other commanding officer, within whose limits such person shall reside." Each regiment was to be commanded by a Colonel—the provision of the New York law being adopted in this matter rather than that of the General Government. It was provided, too, that "the age and ability to bear arms, shall be determined by the captain or commanding officer of the company." Provision was made for organization, personnel, equipment, rank, parades, courts martial, and the like.

This early law was altered and amended from time to time. On February 10, 1809, a law similar to that of 1805 was compiled from the laws of Ohio, New York, Virginia, Vermont, and Connecticut. The first Monday in May

was made the day of annual review and inspection, "for the express purpose of examining and taking an exact account of every man's arms and equipments." Relief was provided for the wounded and for the widows and children of any who might be killed.

Not all of the alterations and amendments of the Michigan militia laws have been preserved. For instance, the laws of Michigan contain the following reference to a militia Act passed on January 15, 1812: "The original roll of this law has been lost, and the only copy, now to be found, is so imperfect, as to render it inexpedient to print it." Another "lost" Act is that of March 15, 1821.

Practically every year witnessed some change in the Michigan militia law. In 1816 provision was made for punishing militia officers who refused to obey the summons of the Governor in certain instances. In 1818 the age limits for militiamen were fixed at eighteen and forty-five. On April 6, 1820, a law was passed making it unlawful for the militia to exercise or parade on the day of an election, "except in case of invasion, or insurrection, or except within their ordinary cantonments."

Another law of the same year, adopted from the laws of Massachusetts, New York, and Ohio, repealed all former laws on the subject and made even more elaborate provisions for the militia. According to this Act the militia was to include all free, able-bodied, white male citizens of the United States residing in the Territory, together with all aliens who had at any time been property holders in the Territory or whose fathers owned property there. The age limits remained the same. Exemptions included "the persons exempted by the laws of the United States, and all priests, ministers of the gospel, physicians and schoolmasters." Very detailed

provisions were contained in this law. Companies were to maintain an enrollment of at least thirty privates. Company, regimental, and battalion parades were authorized; the procedure in courts martial was prescribed in detail including the fines and forms; reports to the Adjutant General were required; and authority was given for drafting men when necessary.

Must Terr

An Act of March 15, 1821, provided for a Judge Advocate General for the Territory, and one of August of the same year made certain concessions as to the substitution of company parades for regimental or battalion parades when the distance was great. In April, 1825, all militia laws were consolidated into one comprehensive act of some sixty sections; and two years later this legislation was extensively amended by detailed provisions for company, battalion, and regimental musters, as well as drills for officers. Firemen were at this time exempted from military duty. At this time, too, it was decided that the Adjutant General should be given \$50 annually "for books, stationery, and in full for all his services as such, payable quarterly." In 1828 the clerks, officers, and messengers of the Legislative Council were exempted from military duty; and in 1831 a third brigade was established.

Must Terr

The Michigan statute which was in force during the time that Iowa was a part of that Territory was an "Act to organize the Militia," approved on April 23, 1833. This law was a consolidation of previous laws with a few changes and additions. Provision was made for the organization of the militia and for the selection of officers. The usual exemptions were allowed, with the addition of "all teachers of schools and other seminaries of learning, and all ferrymen and millers actually employed

within the Territory." Firemen to be exempted must belong to a company having an engine. The militia was to consist of "all able-bodied free white male citizens, and every able-bodied alien within this Territory: Provided, That such alien shall have been or resided in this Territory or the United States three years, and the sons of every such alien, who may be between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years."

Provision was made in this Act for an Adjutant General's Department, a Quartermaster General's Department, a Paymaster's Department, a Hospital Department, Chaplains, a Judge Advocate General, aides, and a non-commissioned staff. The militia was to "rendezvous by companies in their respective beats, on the first Tuesday in May in every year, at nine of the clock in the forenoon, for the purpose of improving in martial exercise; and also once in each year, between the first and last days of October, by regiment or separate battalion, at such time and place as the commanding officer of the brigade shall direct, for the purpose of inspection, review, and martial exercises."

(In the original, references are given in foot notes to the *Laws of the Territory of Michigan*, Vols. I, II and III.)

THROUGH THE KINDNESS of the State Regent, D. A. R., Miss Alice Louise McDuffee of Kalamazoo we are able to submit the following report from her pen:

At the invitation of the Lansing Chapter, the Nineteenth Annual State Conference of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, was held October 7, 8 and 9, in the beautiful and well-equipped Woman's Club House, Lansing.

The first Session was preceded by the meeting of the State Board of Management and by Conferences of the Chapter Regents, the State Chairmen, the Members of the Historical Group, and the Americanization Group, respectively, affording opportunity for individual initiative and for the friendly interchange of ideas and intimate discussions which mean so much in giving wise direction and in simplifying the proceedings of a larger meeting.

The object of our Nineteenth Annual State Conference,—to summarize the splendid service which we gave as a State Society in the closing weeks of the War and in the period that has followed; to appreciate what the war work training did for us in increasing our capacity for service; to renew our faith in our country and in each other; to increase our knowledge of the great World movements; and to make plans to place our combined efforts where the Nation most needs us, was, we feel, in large measure realized.

The Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan is highly organized and the reports show a very large amount of work done by the Chapters and that they responded quickly and heartily to the calls made by the National Government, and the State as well as to those from our own National and State Societies.

Michigan met her full quota in the State's apportionment of the National Society \$100,000.00 Liberty Loan and in assisting in the restoration of the French Village of Tilloloy.

Thousands of dollars of Liberty Loan Bonds are held by the Chapters and individual members and many thousands have been sold by Daughters.

The State Treasurer's report shows receipts of more than \$10,000.00. Some of the larger items are:

Poultry Farms for France.....	\$3,244.61
French Orphans	2,270.45
Children of Southern France	1,492.67
State Budget for Printing and Patriotic Education	1,312.40
For Restoring French Village of Tilloloy	1,028.66

We have co-operated with the Red Cross, the Michigan War Preparedness Board, the Woman's Committee Council of National Defense, the American Committee for Devastated France, the National League for Woman's Service, the War Camp Community Service, the American Library Association, and the Service League for the Handicapped.

The Daughters assisted in strengthening the morale of men in Service, in camps, in cities, in New York Hospitals, and overseas, through letters and personal ministrations, by programs and by informal social gatherings with women relatives of men in service, and by generous gifts of knitted garments, jellies, cigarettes, sweet chocolate, victrola records, magazines and weekly papers. Musical and Dramatic entertainments were furnished in an Aviation Camp. One Chapter, near Camp Custer, conducted a Mending Bureau, and another maintained Hospitality Rooms during the war and thousands of men were guests at meals in the homes of our members.

Eleven members of our State Society served the great world cause on foreign soil. The consecrated spirit of service to humanity is shown in the 78 French Orphans adopted, several thousands of knitted garments, property bags, housewives and comfort kits, and to Michigan men

in New York Hospitals, 151 scrap books, 18,000 cigarettes and 154 pounds of chocolate nut bars.

To Children of France, 1,400 garments and to the women of France, for an Easter gift, 327 sheets and 439 pillow cases and 586 knitted garments.

Our members assisted by some of the children of the State, supplied 8 Poultry Farms for France, which meant not only food for the undernourished children of France, but lessons in service and sacrifice for the children of Michigan.

In addition to all the War Relief work, much has been done in historical and research lines and in the compiling of records.

Michigan was included in the fine statistical summary of the War Work of the National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, compiled by our former State Regent, Mrs. William Henry Wait, Publicity Director of the War Relief Service and published by the National Society. Last April, at Continental Congress in Washington, Michigan was honored in the election of Mrs. Wait as Vice President General of our National Society.

In accordance with the Charter of the National Society, it is mandatory that we report the work of our organization each year to the United States Government through the Smithsonian Institution. This year, our State Historian is in charge of this report for Michigan. The military deeds of members of our Society or of their immediate families, in the Federal and Allied Governments, and of their non-military service overseas will also be collected by the State Historian and sent to the Historian General for permanent filing in the marble,

fire-proof Memorial Continental Hall, our National headquarters in Washington.

There are three real Daughters of Revolutionary Soldiers still living in Michigan. The graves of six Revolutionary soldiers have been marked this year. Data concerning Revolutionary and Michigan pioneer ancestors of members has been compiled, there also being 418 pioneer biographies and sketches, and 1,007 names of Michigan pioneers appearing in the State Chairman's Index.

The State Librarian's Report showed 156 volumes on Michigan History or by Michigan authors in Michigan Room or on the shelves of our National Library in Memorial Continental Hall. One Chapter sent three Revolutionary relics for the Museum of our National Society in Washington. A pair of cut-glass salt dishes, which were over 200 years old, were presented by Miss Alice McPherson Spencer, to be in turn presented to the State Historical Society in the name of the Daughters.

It was moved and carried that each Chapter be asked to list the Revolutionary relics owned by members, and their location, and file the list with the State Historian.

The work of collecting and preserving the data and records of Michigan men in the service of their country in the Great War, which was so well inaugurated by our State Society was thought so important, and the record blanks found so adequate that the State of Michigan took up the work, the Governor appointing our Chairman as Chairman of the State work, and, in some instances, our Chapter Chairman as Chairman of the work in the counties.

Several Chapters are planning to mark historical sites, the coming year, and important pieces of research

work are now under way. We were very proud when we learned that "The Pensioners of Territorial Michigan, the Early Pension Laws, and Michigan Medal of Honor Soldiers," the work of our able Historian, Miss Sue I. Silliman, had been accepted for publication by the Michigan Historical Commission.

A very large amount of civic and patriotic work was reported. For many years we have been especially successful with the Children and Sons of the Republic Clubs, our Citizenship Clubs for boys and girls, and the growth has been phenomenal. Eleven Chapters of the Daughters have sixty-four Clubs with a total membership of 3,600. The Clubs in Grand Rapids subscribed the \$800.00 necessary to purchase two Poultry Farms and received a letter of appreciation from General Foch. They have adopted ten French orphans and have sold \$6,000.00 worth of Thrift Stamps. All of the Clubs, both the boys and girls, did a large amount of War Work. Twenty-six boys from the Clubs in Kalamazoo, were in the service of their country.

The Women of the Republic Clubs started with the mothers of some of the boys in one Club. The idea has spread until now ten Nationalities are represented in the Clubs in the State. During the War, it was proven that the Clubs were not only a benefit to the individuals who composed them, but a very great asset to the community. The Club in Jackson for its War Relief Work did much knitting, made surgical dressings, refugee garments, and leather fur aviator coats. They, also, own two Liberty Bonds and have twenty-four stars on their service flags.

It has been found that desecration of our National Flag comes more often through ignorance of the flag laws and observance than through lack of patriotism. Our

Flag Committees teach correct Flag observance through the distribution of Flag Codes, Rules for the Flag, and the State Flag Law. Two of the Chapters have received considerable revenue through the sale of flags.

Our Committee on Charities and Corrections is vitally interested in two things, a new Reformatory for Women and better and larger institutions for charities and corrections throughout Michigan.

We feel that the direction of leisure time activities is important patriotic work, and we are co-operating along this line. The Hastings Chapter organized and supervised a Public Play Ground.

During the epidemic last year, many members served at Hospitals, made masks, and pneumonia jackets, as well as soups, custards and other delicacies and one of our members in the Northern Peninsula, a food demonstrator, worked indefatigably for weeks during the epidemic, saving many lives. The new Sanitation Committee has many plans. We will assist in every possible way those who are striving to forestall another epidemic.

The National Society is pledged to assist the Treasury Department in its fight against the high cost of living by making "Thrift" a paramount issue. Daughters are asked to preach thrift and practice thrift and to continue to use the salvage bureau as an important way of earning money for patriotic work.

The cause of patriotic education has gone steadily on. Patriotic anniversaries have been observed, one of our baby Chapters observing six during the year. Much has been done in co-operation with the public schools. Little Mother's classes have been organized and 10,000 copies of the American Creed were distributed in one city among the pupils. We have had historical floats in

civic parades, lectures on "Americanization," "Indian Stories and Legends," and lantern-slide lectures on "History and Historical Places." We promoted the Constitutional campaign culminating in the celebration of Constitution Day, September 17th, the report showing that the number of general and school meetings was 63, the number of people reached 40,850, and the number of pamphlets distributed 10,000.

One of the objects of our National Society "To carry out the injunctions of Washington in his farewell address to the American people, 'To promote as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge,' thus developing an enlightened public opinion and affording to old and young such advantages as shall develop in them the largest capacity for performing the duties of American citizens" comes to us now with new meaning. It was the desire to do our part in promoting enlightened public opinion which caused us to assign 65% of our dollar per member budget to various forms of patriotic education.

The reports showed that the work in Americanization, which our National Society has decided is to be our foremost activity for the coming year, is already well under way. American holidays, pageants, flags, community sings, kindergarten, handicraft exhibits and Women of the Republic Clubs are being used, to make the contacts between the native and foreign born. Teachers are working in night schools. At Naturalization classes, successful candidates for citizenship are presented by Chapters with individual flags and, with them, either the salute to the flag, flag codes, the American Creed, or the Constitution of the United States is given. Our neighbor, the foreign-born woman, is to be our special charge.

We had as honor guests and speakers at the State Conference a notable array of men and women who brought us closely in touch with world problems and their significance. Honorable Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan, welcomed the Daughters in behalf of the State and thanked them for their excellent service rendered during the war. Madame Slavko Grouitch, the wife of the Serbian Minister, a woman of wide experience and charming personality, spoke on "Women's Responsibility in Foreign Affairs," and again on the "Serbian Children and their Needs." General Frank S. Baldwin, Adjutant General of Colorado, and the hero of five Wars, spoke feelingly of women's part in the Great War, and most modestly of his own exploits. Dr. George N. Fuller, the very able Secretary of the Historical Commission, spoke most interestingly of the work of the Commission, showing us how we, as a State Society, may best give further co-operation. He brought the cheering word that the book of our State Historian would go to press on the following day. Mrs. J. E. Owen Phillips, Director of Industrial Relations, and a woman of brilliant intellectuality spoke on "America, the Hope of the World." Mrs. Burritt Hamilton, President of the State Federation of Women's Clubs; Mrs. Charles Sumner Lobingier, State Regent of the Orient, whose home is in Shanghai, China; Mrs. Charles Lawton, State Corresponding Secretary of Ohio; Mrs. Alfred J. Brosseau, Past Recording Secretary, now of New York City; all women of charm and fine ability, added much to the program. Three of our own members who fought for the lives of humanity, Dr. Maria Belle Coolidge and Dr. Rhoda Grace Hendrick, on foreign soil, and Miss Flora McElhinney, during the Flu epidemic, among the Finns in the Northern Penin-

sula, spoke with great earnestness and appealing enthusiasm,—Dr. Coolidge on "Sanitation" and later on her experiences in the "Front Line Trenches"; Dr. Hendricks, on "Women's Scottish Hospital in France," and Miss McElhinney on "Americanization of Finnish Women."

One of the treats of the State Conference was the address of Mr. Herbert Adolphus Miller, Professor of Sociology at Oberlin College, and Founder and Director of the Mid-European Union. Mr. Miller is one of the great authorities in the country and his address on the "Paradox of Americanization" made a profound impression.

The social features, the reception given by the Lansing Chapter in honor of our distinguished guests, the State Board, and the Michigan Daughters, the reception given at the State Capitol by Governor and Mrs. Sleeper, and the high tea given at the Woman's Building, Michigan Agricultural College, afforded a pleasing break in the business sessions, and gave opportunity to know one another better, and to meet and talk informally with the speakers along the many lines of thought which had been opened by their addresses.

Among the Resolutions which were unanimously adopted were the following:

One: WHEREAS, In many cities of the United States, notably Washington, our National Capitol, disturbances of a very serious nature have occurred, showing disloyalty to the governing power, and

WHEREAS, Strikes among the essential industries have been called, with the seemingly obvious purpose of disturbing social order,

THEREFORE, Be it Resolved that we, the Daughters of

the American Revolution of Michigan, in State Conference assembled, pledge ourselves to unswerving loyalty to the Government of the United States, as expressed in our Constitution and administered by the officials elected by the people to execute its provisions.

Two: WHEREAS, The Daughters of the American Revolution in Michigan, are interested in all movements for the betterment of Michigan, including the preservation and study of Michigan's history and the furtherance of all legitimate means that have these ends in view,

THEREFORE, Be it Resolved that the Daughters of the American Revolution, at their 19th Annual State Conference, endorse the work of the Michigan Historical Commission in the several counties of Michigan, to secure from the County Boards of Supervisors, the amounts of money for historical purposes authorized by the State Legislature in the bills introduced by Representative Charles A. Weissert, and known as the Weissert Bills, enacted into law as follows: In the Legislature of 1917, "The Board of Supervisors of any County in this State is hereby authorized to appropriate any sums not exceeding two hundred dollars in any one year, for the purpose of marking of historical places in their respective Counties, and for the erection of monuments or other memorials in commemoration of notable events connected with such Counties. Such money shall become a County expense and shall be included in the taxes of such County."

In the Legislature of 1919: "The Board of Supervisors of any County in this State, is hereby authorized to raise and appropriate a sum of money not exceeding two hundred dollars in any one year for the purpose of collecting or publishing historical materials bearing

upon the history of the County and for the fostering of any movement tending to further the historical interests of the County."

And be it further Resolved: That the State Regent be authorized and directed to instruct the several Chapters of the State to support actively this movement in their respective Counties in co-operation with the State Historical Commission."

Three: WHEREAS, The women of Michigan have been given the franchise, and it is obviously their duty to vote,

THEREFORE, Resolved that we, the Daughters of the American Revolution, in State Conference assembled, pledge ourselves to make every reasonable effort to let nothing interfere with casting our votes and urging other women to do so, whether we approve of suffrage or not.

Four: WHEREAS, The Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, during their 19th Annual State Conference, have been so graciously received and so charmingly entertained,

THEREFORE, Be it Resolved that we extend our sincere thanks to Governor and Mrs. Sleeper for their gracious hospitality.

To the Hostess Chapter, who has extended us a warm welcome and innumerable courtesies.

To Major General Baldwin, who came so far to greet us.

To all who entertained us with music and inspiring addresses.

To the Faculty of Michigan Agricultural College who have so kindly invited us to tea this afternoon.

And to all citizens of Lansing, who have contributed to our entertainment.

Americanization in its widest sense was the keynote

of the State Conference, as it is to be the mainspring of all our work this coming year. Americanization not for the foreign-born, only, but for the native-born as well. Finding the best in American life and helping others to find it, giving the best we have to our country, and seeing the best in others, living ideals and sharing them, mixing brotherhood and patriotism, and through a loyal and dynamic citizenship doing our part to make the winning of the World War a reality,—this was the inspiration which came to us from the State Conference to lead us to higher paths of endeavor and achievement.

MISS SUE I. SILLIMAN OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY has submitted a report of work done in St. Joseph County previous to that undertaken by the War Board the substance of which in justice to the initiative of St. Joseph County in this important work should be of permanent record. It will be observed that the activity in this county has covered not only the present but past wars, reaching back to the American Revolution. Miss Silliman says:

On the illuminated page of history, St. Joseph, the patron saint of New France, is pictured as a kindly beneficent spirit of protection and defense invoked by the early French *voyageur*. In the "Book of Saints" he is pictured in grey tunic and saffron mantle carrying wallet and pilgrim staff.

The personified characteristics of his geographical namesake, the county of St. Joseph, would doubtless reveal a much more militant figure, for, as a protector and defender of the vital principles underlying our State, St. Joseph, with the other counties, changed the grey and saffron of peace times for buff and blue, the flint-lock gun for the pilgrim staff, a powder-horn for the wallet and in the years following has worn the

St. Joe Co.
militant history

records of war & militia

faded brown of tattered homespun as he anxiously guarded the Indian trails with Blackhawk on the warpath; the blue, of company E., 15th U. S. Infantry, in the Mexican war, when, at Cherubusco with the soldiers of Cass, and Kent, Kalamazoo and Jackson counties, St. Joseph shares the glory of turning the tide of war from defeat to victory; in the Civil War, breveted in rank for superior merit, decorated with the nation's highest award, the "Medal of Honor;" in the Spanish American War with company K, of the 33rd Mich. National Guard; and in the Great War, in blue or khaki, in camp or cantonment, on the seas or across with the 85th, or "Less Terribles," as a soldier of Michigan, St. Joseph has maintained the traditional magnificent courage of Michigan in battle and through it all retained the kindly beneficent spirit which has endeared the Yankee soldiers to a world.

The records of the militant St. Joseph are not in vellum bindings but are scattered statewide, nationwide, and the task of collecting them is great. Neither are the records of any one period complete but are being slowly accumulated. The St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Association, the Abiel Fellows Chapter D. A. R., the Three Rivers Public Library, and the Grand Army of the Republic are the principal agencies within the county which are collecting war history material.

War Record
The Daughters of the American Revolution and the Ed. M. Prutzman Post have shown a fine spirit of cooperation as they have filed copies of their valuable records in the Michigan room of the public library. The library plan for the collection of war material is very broad and very simple. Unable to cover the local history with authentic publications, the library collects the material of all wars in which St. Joseph County has been involved and accepts whatever data can be secured concerning the social or economic conditions and the military records. Believing the preservation of war material is an essential service and that an awakened Americanism through constant use of the war material is just as essential, the library makes two typewritten copies for loose-leaved files; one for preservation, one for use, or, if the subject is completed, the material is typewritten on a printed form and the leaves stapled together and bound in a heavier paper; if the material is of the ephemeral class it is added to the clipping record; if in the newspapers, which are to be bound, the data is indexed on cards which may be used for ready reference, or, in compilation of the index to the bound volumes.

Of the war history material of St. Joseph County covering the successive periods, the historical research concerning the Revolutionary soldiers buried in St. Joseph County is a brief chapter from a larger work outlined by the former State Historian D. A. R., Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, and effectively worked out by many D. A. R. chapters of the State. The Abiel Fellows chapter contributed the records of seven Revolutionary soldiers, three of whom are buried within the county. Perhaps in a survey of historical work being done within the county it may be mentioned that one hundred fourteen of these Revolutionary soldiers' records have been collated by the present State Historian D. A. R., annotated and edited and are ready for publication.

A reflected glory from the war material of other States is given through a second phase of the research concerning the Revolutionary soldiers in Michigan—developed through the pension records. Through the kindness of Commissioner of Pensions Saltzgab, the State Historian of the D. A. R. found that the records of the Pension Establishment had been published in 1896, according to law, and through the kindness of W. W. Bishop, the very courteous librarian of the University of Michigan secured the use of these volumes long enough to compile the records of the pensioners of territorial Michigan. Included with the pension records is a brief digest of the pension laws, because the laws give much indirect testimony concerning the pensioners. The pension lists have been annotated from the muster rolls of N. Y., Pa., N. J. and our own Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections and from the second chapter in Michigan Military Records, being published in the name of the Mich. D. A. R. St. Joseph County has but two names on these old records: Private Mede Hurd, at the age of 77, pensioned in St. Joseph County, for service in the Connecticut line; and Elisha Stanley, placed on the pension roll in St. Joseph County, at the age of 74, for service in Conn. line. There is a distinctive pathos about the lives of the Revolutionary soldiers whom Michigan may claim, for, in almost every instance, it is an old man breaking the ties of a life-time who follows the trail of sturdy children or grand-children to a home in a wilderness; and the indirect testimony gleaned from the laws under which the soldiers were pensioned deepens the growing conviction that not the least courageous act in the life of a soldier of 1776 was his immigration to territorial Michigan.

We have collected but few records from the annals of the

Black Hawk War, although ninety-eight men were drafted from the towns of Constantine, Florence, White Pigeon and Mottville; but the few records which we have secured are very interesting, from the picturesque Capt. Alvin Calhoun watching the Indian trails that ammunition from Canada might not be secured by the Indian, to private George Thurston sent in haste to Niles, by way of Persols Prairie, to join a company in hot pursuit of the Indians, "with lead in the bar, powder in the keg and no one in the company with a gun that would shoot."

A rare old list of Colon Township men "liable for military duty" during the Mexican War was secured by the historian of Abiel Fellows chapter D. A. R. from a descendant of the township clerk of the period. The list includes not only the names of those "liable" but also those who claimed exemption and their reasons.

St. Joseph county's interest in the Mexican War, of course, centers in Capt. Isaac De Graaf Toll and Co. E. of the 15th U. S. Infantry, in the heroic stand at Churubusco with its history-making results.

The Ed. M. Prutzman Post, G. A. R., through Mr. G. A. B. Cook, a former newspaper man, has compiled a list of the soldiers of all wars buried in Riverside Cemetery, from the soldiers of 1812 down to the last little brother of the Great War, a list of great local value. An effort is being made to secure the records of the "soldiers' cemetery" at Sturgis. The Abiel Fellows chapter has compiled several volumes of records, among them the tombstone records of rural cemeteries. In these little old country church-yards are buried many of St. Joseph County's soldiers whose records will be included in the future military history of St. Joseph County.

Another work has been the compilation from Government sources, of Michigan's soldiers awarded the "Medal of Honor," the Government's highest decoration for most conspicuous bravery in action or other soldier-like qualities. Since the time of General Macomb, given a commemorative Medal of Honor, as commander-in-chief of the victorious American armies at Plattsburg, to Private Peter Sype, decorated April 1917, Michigan claims over sixty men so honored; of these St. Joseph County has three, one of whom is Gen. Frank Dwight Baldwin, twice awarded the Medal of Honor, now Adj. General of Colorado, who is perhaps Michigan's greatest military hero. These records have been annotated from other War Department records and the service of each "M. H." compiled from the

Adjutant General's published records. Michigan's "Medal of Honor" soldiers forms the third chapter in the military records of Michigan compiled in the name of the D. A. R. of Michigan.

The latest addition to the Spanish War collection is Capt. Charles Wheeler's muster-out roll for company K, of 33rd Mich. Nat. Guard, which is being copied on printed forms.

The collection of war material concerning St. Joseph County in the present war has been in the process of compilation since the U. S. entered the war, the earliest activity was perhaps the card index to war material in newspaper files at the Three Rivers Public Library.

In July, 1917, a card record of men who had enlisted was made and later the names of the drafted men added to the list. In October, 1917, the newly elected State historian of the D. A. R. after consultation with Secretary of the State Historical Commission decided to center the work of the State historical department of the D. A. R. on military history of Michigan the climax of the work to be in the collection of the military records of men in the present war. A circular letter was issued to the chapters in Nov., 1917, concerning the work and a summary of the letter printed in the State Year book. The State Historian consulted officials at Washington, Col. Bersey the Adj. Gen. of Michigan; commandants at Camp Custer, the draft boards, enlistment bureaus, using the information gleaned from these sources in experiments in District number one of the Western Division of which St. Joseph County is a unit.

The Grand Rapids War Board in a reply to a letter by the State Historian to the Enlistment Bureau at that place advised waiting until the close of the war to compile the soldiers' records, thereby conserving time etc., emphasizing the fact that as the War Department carefully preserved its own records it would undoubtedly make them accessible at the close of the war.

Another military authority advised securing the names of the soldiers during the war but recommended waiting until the close of the war to compile the military records of each soldier, thus conserving time, etc.

Gen. Parker, past commandant at Camp Custer, with soldierly directness, wrote of the exactness of the War Department records, their inaccessibility during the war; their accessibility when the need of precaution was removed; and the enormous work a duplication of records would involve.

WW Folger
- Lewis

Col. Bersey, Adj. Gen. in a letter of Dec., 1917, wrote encouragingly and advised securing data through the newspaper advertisement.

Using the township as a unit the historian began the work using Western District number one on which to experiment. With the aid of a stenographer she compiled the names through Jan. 1918, of St. Joseph and Cass counties and the city of Kalamazoo. The Allegan County draft board sent its records through the Allegan chapter D. A. R.

Feb. 23, 1918, the State Historian was officially notified that a special State director had been appointed the preceding October, who had been working along this line and that to avoid duplication of records the historical phase of the work had also been placed in her hands. St. Joseph's records were promptly made available for the use of the local committee, stipulating only that the new committee file copies of her work at the library for public use.

Constantine has a public spirited man who has been compiling soldiers' records of that village; perhaps one of the most authentic local lists was published by the *Daily Commercial* of Three Rivers.

The public library has a valuable clipping file of Michigan troops in the war, also of the work of the local Woman's Council of National Defense, of the Red Cross and the War Board activities. The clippings are from ephemeral material and are pasted on perforated sheets of manilla board. The newspapers covering the war period are collected and ready to be bound and indexed.

As in every other library the pictures, bulletins, pamphlets, etc., are collected, the only new phase of the work is the color scheme used in their classification.

A list of St. Joseph County Aliens has been compiled by the chapter historian of the Abiel Fellows chapter and copies filed at the library. One of the most valuable collections is the material filed in the archives of the county War Board which shows the activity of the county in its liberty loans, etc., the personnel of the Board during the war period and every item of local interest which may be secured.

The Red Cross of the county is also getting its work ready to file or as much of its records as higher authority will permit. These organizations make the library a depository for their records.

Mr. M. H. Bumphery a former citizen of Three Rivers, now in Washington, D. C., a soldier of '61, through whom the histor-

ical workers of the county are greatly indebted for many valuable war department records, is placing on file the names of Michigan men awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, also, the names of Michigan men who have been prisoners in the camps of Germany.

To gather war material concerning the militant St. Joseph as he has met the war tests of the years is to picture no—

“Dim figure, halo ringed, uncanny bright;—but,
A modern saint: a man who treads earth's ground,
And ministers to men with all his might.”

GLEANINGS

THE PORT AUSTIN *Herald* prints a list of pioneers of 50 or more years ago, names being added weekly as they are sent in.

Dr. F. N. Turner of North Lansing is writing an interesting series of articles on pioneer life for the *Lansing State Journal*.

The Pioneer Society of Allegan County and the Old Soldiers' Society of Allegan County held their annual picnic at the Fair Grounds in Allegan, Oct. 8. Lieut. Will White of Douglas is president of the Pioneer Society and Capt. W. H. Dunn of Ganges is at the head of the Soldiers' organization.

The project proposed by Governor Sleeper last year at the meeting of the Huron County Pioneer Association for the acquisition by Huron County from the National Government of certain lands for a public park on the shore of Saginaw Bay, seems likely to be successful, thanks to Congressman Louis C. Cramton of Lapeer and the hearty response from the county to the efforts of the Society.

A large bronze medal in commemoration of service during the war has been received by the University of Michigan from the University of Paris, which is presenting a similar medal to each university in the allied countries in proof of friendship for those who sacrificed for France and humanity.

Dr. A. S. Warthin and Dr. Carl Weller of the University have recently issued in joint authorship a volume entitled *Medical Aspects of Mustard Gas Poisoning*.

Rev. Father John R. Command of Detroit is chief in charge of collecting the service records of the Roman Catholic clergy and laity in Michigan in the Great War.

A metal flagstaff floating the Stars and Stripes has been placed by the St. Joseph County chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, on the Charles Bucknell farm near Centerville to mark the site of the first trading post in the county on the old Ypsilanti branch of the Territorial Road. The owner of the farm agreed to fence off the site of the post on condition that the D. A. R. keep a flag always flying there.

The 11th annual meeting of the Western Allegan County Pioneer Society was held at the Ganges M. E. Church the first week in October and was well attended, reports Mr. H. H. Hutchins, secretary. The next meeting will be held on the first Saturday in October, 1920.

A foreign correspondent desires "the date of the foundation or erection of the place named Loranger, situated in Ogemaw County, Mich. Also the names of the founders." If any reader can furnish this information please communicate with the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, to whom the inquiry was addressed.

The Commission has not been able to get any light on this question to date despite extensive correspondence.

The Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society this year will receive an appropriation of \$200 to further historical research in the county. Much credit is due to Mrs. Franc L. Adams, secretary of the Society, and to the wisdom of the Board of Supervisors.

An excellent plan is being adopted in several cities for writing the war history of the schools. The students of each school of the city write up the school's activities, under supervision of the teachers, and these accounts are then collected into a volume to be published by the Superintendent. The result is a readable record of the city's school war work.

The cornerstone of the new State office building in Lansing now under construction was laid with impressive ceremonies Nov. 25, in charge of the Michigan Grand Lodge of the Masons.

The Ancient Order of Gleaners celebrated its 25th anniversary in Michigan last September and October as the largest strictly agricultural order in America. The most notable gathering was at Detroit Oct. 10, where Gleaner workers gathered from all parts of the Nation to do honor to its founder and chief, Grant Slocum.

Among the new public libraries of the State recently erected, that of Highland Park which occupies an entire block at 2610 Woodward Avenue is among the most promising. A large room on the second floor is to be used for meetings of civic organizations, neighborhood entertainments and lectures. The site is a part of the old Stevens farm, both site and building being the gift of

Mr. and Mrs. Tracy McGregor. The librarian is Miss Katharyne G. Sleneau, formerly of the Port Huron Public Library.

Mr. Burt D. Cady of Port Huron has been appointed by Governor Sleeper a member of the Mackinac Island State Park Commission to succeed Mr. A. O. Joplin of Marquette, resigned. Under the care of this Commission the Island has become one of the best kept parks of romantic and historic setting in America.

The Historical Club of Lansing took up its 25th year of active work on Oct. 3. Local history will receive a share of the Club's attention this year. The president is Mrs. E. O. Izant.

hist - marked The marking of a section of the East Michigan pike in Baldwin Township as reported in the Iosco County Gazette has stirred Mr. James Syme to some pleasing reminiscences of the old trail traveled 50 years ago between East Tawas and Wilber. Let the reminiscences proceed apace with the pike! When later gathered into a little handbook for Michigan tourists they will lend an atmosphere of charm to the road that little else can give.

The old Hargrave sawmill on the middle ground, the oldest landmark of the lumber industry in Bay City was destroyed by fire on the night of Oct. 7. It was constructed in 1866 by the Miller brothers and bought by E. J. Hargrave and Son in 1879 when it had a capacity of 110,000 feet per day.

Under the Indian treaty of 1795 the Ottawa and Chippewa tribes of Michigan are prosecuting a claim against the Government for \$168,000. The claim arose out of the alleged failure of the Government to continue payment

of \$1,000 a year to each tribe after the year 1836, in which year it is claimed the payments ceased.

Data procured by Mrs. P. R. Cleary, historian of the Ypsilanti Chapter, D. A. R. seems to identify the burying ground of the early pioneers who came to Washtenaw County in 1823 and settled southeast of Ypsilanti at what was known as Woodruff's Grove. Workmen at the Clark and Turney gravel pit had from time to time unearthed skeletons which caused no little speculation as to their origin. The mystery is perhaps solved. Interesting details are given in the *Ypsilanti Record* for Sept. 18.

The old Waterloo Mill located on the banks of the River Raisin near the western city limits of Monroe reached its century mark last October, having been built in Oct., 1819. It was named for the battle of Waterloo and is one of the few mills still running which have seen the romance of those early days of Michigan pioneering.

The good old days when folks could fill the stomach fairly full of good things to eat without drawing all their savings out of the bank are recalled by an old ship's menu printed in the *Holland Sentinel*, a dinner menu of July 4, 1856 for the old steamer *Ottawa* which in those days "led the lakes" sailing out of Grand Haven and Holland. The Historian comments, "And there was nothing said on that menu card about a choice of any of those eats. Oh Boy! It was some lay-out!"

The mid-year meeting of the Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society was held at Holt Dec. 4 and was well attended. Among other interesting features a letter was read from Adelaide Aldrich Jones of Jonesville giving a history of the Aldrich family.

not marked The Van Buren County Board of Supervisors has appropriated \$200 to be used in 1920 for the marking of historical spots within the county.

Under the title "Tales of a Pioneer" Mr. H. H. Hutchins of Ganges is writing a series of papers beginning with the Oct. 17 issue of the Fennville Herald descriptive of pioneer life in western Allegan County.

Many Michigan schools have unveiled appropriate tablets commemorating the names of those from the school who gave their lives in the war. That of the Lansing High School, with ten names, bears the inscription: "It is a great thing to fight for one's own liberty, but it is a far greater thing to fight for the liberty of others."

The newspapers of Ingham County are printing each week a series of interesting questions on local history prepared by the Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society, Mrs. Franc Adams of Mason secretary.

marked & be marked The Republican-News of St. Ignace calls attention to a site of historic interest that has not been marked, yet which carries us back beyond the date of anything else in that locality. This is the first French Fort Michilimackinac, which occupied a site back of where stood Father Marquette's church and mission. Traces of the earth works are in places still plainly discernible. It is a fact that comparatively few of the throngs of tourists who visit the Mackinac region yearly are aware that the very first of the Michilimackinac outpost forts was located there and was governed by French commanders notable in history, closing with Cadillac, the founder of Detroit who instigated the abandonment of the Mackinac fort in favor of Detroit and thus brought this chapter of the history of St. Ignace to a close.

The November number of the *Industrial Enterprise*, the monthly journal published by the boys of the State Industrial School at Lansing contains a vigorous patriotic address by Judge C. B. Collingwood on "What Armistice Day Means," delivered to the boys Nov. 11.

An interesting field for investigation and historical writing is that of the Hollanders in the Kalamazoo Valley. These people appear not to be closely allied with the Hollanders of Ottawa County and the details of their settlement in Michigan have never appeared in print to our knowledge. This subject, properly treated, would make a very acceptable paper for the Magazine.

The American Citizen is the title of a selected list of books, pamphlets and periodical references on Americanization published by the Detroit Public Library. While these references apply directly to the Detroit library they are such as can be used with any library, and a copy of the pamphlet may be had for the asking.

Recent numbers of the *Michigan Sportsman* contain an interesting series of articles entitled "Pioneer Days" by Mr. W. B. Mershon of Saginaw. The October, 1918 number contains his account of the captivity of John Tanner by the Indians on the Ohio River, who was brought to Saginaw by Kish-kau-ko and Manitego, Indians who figure in the Cass Treaty of 1819.

The 25th annual meeting of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs was held in Kalamazoo Oct. 14-17, 1919. A portion of the program was given to a conference on Michigan history led by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey of the Michigan Historical Commission. Much attention was given to problems of Americanization. About 800

delegates attended. Mrs. Burritt Hamilton of Battle Creek was again elected president of the Federation for 1919-20. Saginaw was chosen as the next place of meeting.

The Charlevoix Historical Society presents in its printed annual announcement for 1919-20 a variety of interesting topics for the study of Michigan history under the general double subject, "Michigan, My Michigan" and "Our National Parks." The society meets on alternate Friday evenings when a topic from each division of the general subject is presented. The Michigan topics are: "Michigan, My Michigan," by Mrs. R. B. Armstrong; "Missionary Activity—Discovery and Explorations," by Mrs. Brayton Saltonstall; "Michigan under the French," Mrs. Nellie Wood; "Michigan under the British," by Rev. Henry Candler; "Detroit—Past and Present," by Mrs. J. L. Crane; "Michigan's Struggle for Statehood," by Mrs. Ira A. Adams; "Physiography of Michigan and Its Resulting Industries," by Judge F. W. Mayne; "Prominent Men of Michigan," by Mr. W. E. Hampton; "Education in Michigan," by Mrs. Hershel Miller; "Prominent Women of Michigan," by Mrs. Rosa Nettleton. The announcement contains also a list of 91 members. Dr. Frank Wilkinson is president, and Miss Mary E. Clarke secretary.

The Michigan Historical Commission on inquiry has received information that the Old Mission Church at Old Mission in Grand Traverse County, now owned by Mr. Charles H. LaBatt, may be removed if not destroyed unless rescued. The owner states that the church as it stands spoils his view of the road and that the reason for his purchase of the property was to have it removed.

Mr. LaBatt writes, "The old church is an historical relic of the past and it would be a pity to destroy it. We would like to know what your suggestion is to preserve it." Correspondence has been had with the press of Grand Traverse County which has given the need of funds the necessary publicity. The County Board of Supervisors is authorized by the Legislature to appropriate a sum not exceeding \$400 a year for historical purposes, part of which might afford the nucleus of a fund for the purpose. Here is a task for the new Grand Traverse Historical Society.

We are indebted to Mrs. M. V. Burlingame of Grand Rapids for the neat little printed program of the Igdrasil Club of the Valley City in which much attention is promised for Michigan and Michigan history. Among the numbers are the following: "What the Michigan Historical Room at Ryerson Library Can Mean to a Resident of Michigan," by Miss Anna Pollard; "Michigan History," by Mrs. W. A. Shaw; "Michigan Birds," by Mr. H. E. Sargent; "Michigan Forestry," by Mr. Hugh E. Lynch; "Romantic History of Michigan and Michigan Pioneers," by Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, Lansing; "Natural Physical Features of Michigan and What They Mean to the Rank and Progress of Our State," by Mrs. W. B. Dean; "Manufactories of Michigan," by Mrs. C. F. Nason; "Industries of Michigan," by Mrs. M. H. Kanary; "Michigan Indians: Their History and Legends," by Mr. Vanlopek; "History of Education and Educational Institutions of Michigan," by Mrs. Lou I. Sigler; "History of Correction and Charities and Their Institutions," by Mr. Frank M. Sparks; "Michigan Prose Writers," by Mrs. W. F. Mahar; "Michigan Poets," by Mrs. Bessie George Webb.

The club was organized in 1893, city federated in 1895 and State federated in 1918. Mrs. A. R. Killinger is president. Meetings are held the second, fourth and fifth Thursdays of each month, beginning the current year with Oct. 2, 1919.

MUSEUM NOTES FROM EXCHANGES

ABOUT THREE WEEKS AGO Martin Dudeck, a lad living south of Three Oaks, just over the line in Indiana, walked into the Chamberlain Memorial Museum and said he wanted to look at the birds. He examined them thoroughly and then said, "You haven't one like the one I have out here."

Out in his buggy he had a package which he brought in and in it was a fine specimen of a bird of which he did not know the name. It was identified by the Director of the Museum as a double crested cormorant.

Mr. Dudeck said that there was a flock of about twenty of these birds which had settled upon the water of a small pond on his father's farm. He had secured one and brought it to the Museum. He presented the body to the institution.

It was taken to Dr. N. A. Wood, who is surveying bird life in the Warren Woods. By him it was mounted and as soon as it is dry it will be placed on exhibition in the Bird Room at the Museum.

The cormorant is rather a rare bird and is not often taken in Michigan. One reason is that it is very shy and it is very rarely that it can be approached nearer than one-half a mile. The specimen secured by Martin Dudeck was in its finest plumage and will make a prized addition

to the bird collection of the Museum.—*The Acorn* (*Three Oaks*) May 22, 1919.

AMONG GIFTS MADE to the University recently are two from alumni now living in Chicago. The first of these, a collection of coins and paper money, was received from Mr. Sidney C. Eastman, '73, the other being from Mr. Allen B. Pond, '80. *softly announced*

The latter is in the form of a "Martin" guitar.—*Michigan Daily* (Ann Arbor) Oct. 12, 1919.

PROBABLY THE LARGEST IRON KETTLE owned by an individual in Cass County is the one owned by Fred Pollock, well known farmer and stock raiser of Prairie Ronde. The kettle, which is four inches thick and weighs 1,200 pounds, was purchased by Mr. Pollock at the Frank Judie auction sale in Volinia last spring.

The original owner of the kettle is not known, but old settlers say that it was brought into Volinia way back in the day of few Cass County residents and when ox teams were used for hauling. It was brought here from Ohio and was several days in transit. It was originally used for potash making, two or three other monster kettles being here at that time for the same purpose. This is the only one remaining so far as known. ✓

The kettle has had many uses, among other things for the boiling of sap at sugar making time, and for scalding hogs preparatory to loosening the bristles at hog killing time. In the days of the races on the old

Charleston road (Little Prairie Ronde's county seat in those days) it was turned upside down and used as a drag to level the roads. It took four horses to draw it in this position.—*Decatur Republican*, Oct. 9, 1919.

AS AN ADDITION to the number of works of art which he has already given to the University, four paintings have very recently been received by the University from Mr. Jean A. Wetmore, '81, a New York business man who, for many years, has been greatly interested in the collecting and restoring of old canvases.

Probably the most valuable of these four paintings is a small picture of a dog's head by Rosa Bonheur, the well-known French artist. She became famous through her skill in painting animals, her greatest work being "The Horse Fair," now at the Metropolitan Museum in New York.

Another of the paintings is a landscape by Thomas Cole who although English by birth settled in Ohio and became a conspicuous figure in American art. "Conversation" is the title of the third picture, by Louis Charles Moeller of the National Academy in New York. The fourth, another landscape, was done by T. B. Griffin, apparently about the middle of the last century. Little is known of the artist.

Mr. Wetmore has made a hobby of collecting pictures and has done much of the work of restoration himself. He has allowed his friends the use of many of the works in his collection but so far as is known the University of Michigan is the only educational institution which has been the recipient of his generosity.

Of the other paintings which he has given to the University, probably the best is a canvas by Daniel Huntington, N. A., called "In the Mountain Fastness," which hangs opposite the door in the north room on the second floor of Alumni Memorial Hall, where all of these art gifts have been grouped.—*Michigan Daily*, Oct. 24, 1919.

BBROAD AND COMPREHENSIVE DIRECTIONS for the future care and exhibition of the Freer art collection given to the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, a bequest of \$1,000,000 to erect a suitable structure to house the collection, and provision for the developing and aiding educational work in art are contained in the will of Charles L. Freer, which was filed in the Wayne County Probate Court Wednesday.

The Detroit Museum of Art is left \$5,000 under the terms of the will and the University of Michigan is bequeathed \$50,000 worth of Parke, Davis & Co. stock, to be held in perpetuity and the income used to add to the knowledge and appreciation of oriental art. 274

By the terms of the instrument the \$5,000 gift to the Detroit Museum of Art is to be expended by the museum trustees in completing and improving by purchase the collection of etchings, water colors and drawings made by Charles Storm Van Graves and "heretofore given by me to the museum and for remounting and framing the same and for no other purpose."

In addition to the million dollars and 2,000 shares of stock to provide a suitable home for the Freer collection in Washington, \$200,000 worth of Parke, Davis & Co. stock is bequeathed to the Smithsonian Institution to

provide for hiring a competent curator, "whose first service shall be the faithful oversight, intelligent exhibition and careful protection of the collection."

Another gift of \$200,000 worth of Parke-Davis stock is made by Mr. Freer for ornamental gardens within the court and corridors of the building which will house the exhibition, and the grounds immediately surrounding it, and for the purchase of suitable American statuary. The regents are asked to consult the architect of the building, Charles A. Platt, concerning the choice of the statues and the materials and sculptures to be provided. For the maintenance of the garden \$50,000 worth of Parke-Davis stock is set aside.

See for further provisions the *Detroit Free Press*, Oct. 9, 1919.

CHARLES LANG FREER, FAMOUS ART COLLECTOR of Detroit, whose will, probated Oct. 8, 1919, contained a bequest of \$50,000 to the University, the income of which is to be used in research work and oriental art here, is responsible for several other gifts to the University.

In 1906, while in Egypt, he bought four documents of the Bible which upon the ascertainment that they were extraordinarily rare and valuable were turned over to Prof. Henry A. Sanders of the classical department.

Two of the documents were photographed page by page and published in heliotype form in volumes eight and nine of the University of Michigan studies, humanistic series, one at an expense of \$14,000 and the other costing \$8,000. The outlay for this was given by Mr.

Freer on the condition that a copy of each of these books, worth at least \$75 apiece, should be distributed by the University without any charge to all of the important libraries of the world, principally those of universities, none of them to be sold to private collectors.

Mr. Freer also paid for the publishing of volumes 10 and 12 of the University of Michigan studies, humanistic series, which together with volumes 8 and 9, represented a disbursement of more than \$30,000. When the Alumni Memorial Hall was first opened, he furnished the exhibition, containing a remarkable congeries of Japanese art, bearing the cost entailed thereby which amounted to a considerable sum. Mr. Wilfred B. Shaw, general secretary of the Alumni Association, described the exhibition as a very notable art display. Mr. Freer also donated a sketch of John H. Twachtman which is hung in Mr. Shaw's office in Alumni Memorial Hall.

Mr. Freer was honored by the University with the degree of Master of Arts in 1904.—*Michigan Daily*, Oct. 11, 1919.

DONORS AND THEIR GIFTS TO THE PIONEER
MUSEUM, STATE CAPITOL, FROM JAN. 1,
1919 TO JAN. 1, 1920

(LIST MADE BY MRS. M. B. FERREY, CURATOR)

1. APPLEBY, MRS. GRACE PURDY (Saginaw)—Saucer, bought about 1820.
2. AYRES, S. G. (Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.)—Two cardboard badges; ribbon badge of 1847; ribbon badge Semi-Centennial Holland Old Settlers, 1897.
3. BABBITT, MRS. FLORENCE S. (Ypsilanti)—Portrait of Mrs. John R. Tooker, Lansing.
4. BANKS, DR. GERTRUDE (Detroit)—A small book called *Grandmother's Stories*; oil portrait of Capt. Eber Ward, painted by Stanley of Detroit. It is 10½ by 7½ feet in size.
5. BENNETT, MISS SUSIE (Lansing)—Badge of 40th G. A. R. encampment.
6. BIGELOW, MRS. R. P. (Owosso)—Fan owned by Mrs. Josephine Barbour.
7. BOHM, MR. (Cleveland, Ohio)—100 foreign post cards.
8. BROWN, MISS HENRIETTA (Lansing)—Photograph of Father Little, Lansing, and biography written by Mrs. Gilbert Hasty for Women's edition, *State Republican*, Feb. 22, 1899.
9. BULSON, MRS. FLORENCE I. (Jackson)—Five very old and quaint bonnets and two head-dresses.
10. CAPITOL EMPLOYEES (Lansing)—Framed photograph of first passenger train in America.
11. CARTON, HON. AUGUSTUS C. (Lansing)—Shawl given to Red Cross Salvage Shop by Mrs. Sechler, Lansing. This was given to Mrs. Sechler by her mother, Mrs. Eliza Hall Church, formerly of the School for the Blind, Lansing.
12. CASE, HON. WILLIAM L. (Benzonia)—Daboll's Arithmetic, dated Nov. 27, 1799; picture of Case Bros., Lumber mills, Benzonia, started in 1889, burned and rebuilt in 1893, dismantled in 1918.

13. COFFMAN, GEORGE V. (Mackinac City)—Army button marked K. S. 8, from Old Fort Michilimackinac; two bugles.
14. DAY, MRS. JANE (Lansing)—Wild-cat \$5 bill on Bank of Saline, secured by R. W. Cooper, Lansing.
15. DIMMICK, MRS. J. G. (East Tawas)—Hymn book in Ojibway language.
16. DOTY, MISS WILLIAM G. (Ann Arbor)—Hand sewing machine; red hoop skirt; canteen and sash used by her uncle, a Civil War veteran.
17. DOWNER, B. E. (Buena Vista, Arizona)—Three Mexican bills; two old coins.
18. EAST, GEORGE (Lansing)—Six Indian relics marked "East."
19. EASTERLY, MRS. ELIZABETH (Dexter)—Her mother's curling iron, which was hand-made about 1800.
20. EDINGER, JOSEPH H. (Hillsdale)—Two Indian relics secured in the South; folder containing 21 Indian scenes.
21. EICHER, MRS. J. A. (Lansing)—Three pictures on leather, from Norwich, N. Y., taken about 1834. They were brought to Michigan by her father, Mr. Stephen Scott.
22. FINK, CHARLES E. (Lansing)—Tapan cloth and picture from the South Sea Islands.
23. GOWDY, HON. HERRERT W. (Union Pier)—Nine small portraits; lambrequin; embroidered collar; leather pocket book; two bill cases; embroidered foot rest; two samplers; Indian bead bag; two pocket testaments.
24. GOWER, MRS. C. A. (Lansing)—White plate owned by her grandmother.
25. HAMILTON, MISS MARY L. (Ann Arbor)—Metal teapot; metal candlestick.
26. HASTY, MRS. GILBERT (Lansing)—Mortar and pestle owned by Mrs. Hasty's mother, a widow of the Civil War.

98 DONORS AND THEIR GIFTS TO THE PIONEER MUSEUM

27. HILL, DR. GEORGE (Ann Arbor)—Pair of saddle bags brought by him to Michigan from Massachusetts in 1842.
28. HILL, T. W. AND MRS. H. C.—Pewter mug marked "T. G. H. 1825." Secured by Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt.
29. HORSINGTON, D. H. (Fowlerville)—Muzzle loading rifle, obtained by John Turner from Germany in 1840 and brought to Michigan, afterwards owned by Dr. E. Sanford, Livingston County; muzzle loading pistol brought from Mexican War by Capt. Abel B. Macey, New York.
30. HOLDBROOK, HON. JOHN (Lansing)—Farmer's Map of Michigan, 1826. V. Balch & S. Stiles, Engravers, Utica, N. Y.
31. HUMPHREY, MRS. HENRY (Lansing)—Flower picture in leather-work frame, made by herself.
32. HUSTON, MISS IDA (Lansing)—Badge of John D. Pierce, State Teachers' Association, 1905; medal of Columbian Exposition, 1893.
33. JENISON, O. A. (Lansing)—Chair used in the old Capitol. It was newly upholstered for office of Gov. Rich in 1893-1897.
34. KEITH, MRS. JULIA (Grosse Isle)—Curtain fixture from Mr. Macomb's home, Grosse Isle. William Macomb received first or second deed of lands on Island.
35. LAWRENCE, MRS. JAMES (formerly of Lansing)—Pair china vases; piece of coral; large brass key; cigar case and tobacco box owned by her uncle, Lt. George Wimans, Civil War veteran; pair rubber bracelets; embroidered wool dolman, brown; book, *Master Spirits of the World*, published by J. Walter Goodspeed, 1872; tract primer, published in 1867.
36. LIVINGSTON, PHILIP (Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution). Pair of cut-glass salt dishes owned by Mrs. Alice McPherson Spencer, Howell, and used by her family in 1719.
37. MCBRIDE, HON. JAMES N.—Powder horn and rifle.

38. McMILLEN, MR. D. (West Hoboken, N. J.)—Two *Michigan Manuals* dated 1883, 1889.
39. MARTIN, CHESTER W. (U. S. Consul, Toronto, Canada)—Two china dog statutes made about 1830 and obtained by Mr. Martin at Barbadoes, where he was Consul. Secured by Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt.
40. MURRAY, MRS. GEORGE (Downington)—Silver bugles given to her husband, bugler in the Civil War, 8th Mich. Cavalry, for bravery. Secured by Senator For-ester of Deckerville.
41. OGDEN, MRS. ELIZA (Lansing)—Wood cane; ambrotype of Civil War soldier; letter from Newton University Hospital, Baltimore, Md., dated Dec. 29, 1863; soldiers' hymns.
42. PERRY, MRS. F. W. (Saginaw)—Hand sewing machine.
43. PHELPS, MRS. OLIVE L. (Caro)—*Arithmetic Guide*, by William Taylor, Birmingham, England, 1801.
44. PIERCE, HON. CHARLES S. (Lansing)—Picture of the members of the Constitutional Convention, 1907-08.
45. POTTER, MRS. W. W. (East Lansing)—Small black beaded bonnet worn by and presented to Mrs. Potter by Mrs. Margaret Shipman, Hastings.
46. PRESTON, MRS. S. H. (Lansing)—Candlemolds; two volumes *Ladies' Repository*, 1857, 1860.
47. RUSSELL, J. HERBERT (Ann Arbor)—Part of a tooth of Mastodon; pewter candlestick marked "Berice metal"; red hoop skirt.
48. RUST, LT. WILLIAM H. (Saginaw)—Photograph of him-self as a soldier of the Great War.
49. SCHREINER, MRS. ROBERT (Harbor Springs)—Thirteen very old and valuable parchment documents bearing date of 1788, secured by Mr. Holbrook.
50. SLAUGHTER, WARREN.—Specimen of ore from Pocatello, Idaho.
51. SLEEPER, GOV. ALBERT E. (Bad Axe)—Copy of first let-ter received by aeroplane in Washington, D. C., May 17, 1919.
52. SMITH, HON. SAMUEL J. (Mackinac City)—Hand-made nail uncovered at site of Old Fort Michilimackinac.
53. SPENCER, MRS. MARY C. (Lansing)—Framed picture of Hillsdale College, dated 1875.

100 DONORS AND THEIR GIFTS TO THE PIONEER MUSEUM

54. TAYLOR, MISS (Ann Arbor)—Saddle bags of Dr. Lemon Barnes, Civil War veteran.
55. TYLER, ROBERT S. (Lansing)—Five pieces of sheet music; "Prices Retreat from Corinth," dedicated to Gen. Rosencrans; "Old Union Wagon," John Hogarth Lozier; "The Drummer Boy of Shiloh," by Will S. Hays; "Song of Southern Boys," by James A. McClure; "Our National Flag," by P. G. Whipple.
56. VAN BUREN, MRS. WILLIAM (Lansing)—Baby cab used in the family. Presented by Mrs. Jarvis Patton, Lansing.
57. VROMAN, REV. J. P. (Lansing)—Collection of books in case marked Vroman Memorial Library. Given by his step-daughter, Mrs. Ida F. Eddy, Ypsilanti; plated ice-pitcher; 8 pictures; stand; towel rack; leather medicine case; small case; autograph album; photo album; two picture easels; 23 photographs from the Piatt family; 11 small photos; stereoscope and 54 views; china basket toy; table bell.
58. WAPLES, MISS (Ann Arbor)—Child's clothes of her brothers, 24 garments; copper-toed shoes.

MEMBERS OF THE MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

TOTAL NUMBER OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY 906

NEW MEMBERS, Nov. 18, 1918 to Nov. 18, 1919

BAY

Alyea, Mrs. Marion.....Bay City
Crich, Mrs. Myrtle B....." "
Egeler, Mrs. J. C....." "
MacGregor, Helen....." "
Urch, Miss Mary E....." "

BERRIEN

Blish, Mrs. W. G.....Niles

CALHOUN

Brooks, Mr. J. O.....Custer
Cortwright, Mrs. W. H.....Homer
Miller, Mr. Craig C.....Marshall
Hudson, Mr. Roberts P.....Sault Ste. Marie

DELTA

Brennan, Mrs. Mary K.....Escanaba
Yelland, Judge Judd....."

EATON

Pray, Mrs. Ernest G.....Charlotte

GENESEE

Andrews, Mrs. George.....Flint
Maines, Mr. George H....."

GRAND TRAVERSE

Love, Mrs. Wm.....Traverse City
Wait, Mr. S. E....." "

HILLSDALE

Bailey, Mrs. Marion Libbie Cilley.Hillsdale

HURON

Gwinn, Mrs. Richard.....Pigeon

INGHAM

Bowerman, Mrs. Sophronia M....Lansing
Finkbeiner, Mrs. J. G....."
Foster, Mrs. Seymour....."
Godfrey, Mr. Russell.....Leslie
Haight, Judge Charles F.....Lansing
Jones, Mrs. Irma T....."
Lawrence, Mr. Henry W.....Mason
Stebbins, Mrs. A. C.....Lansing
Traver, Mr. George.....Williamston
Wilson, Mrs. M. J.....Lansing

IOSCO

Bradley, Miss Ina M.....Tawas City

IRON

Conlin, Thomas.....Crystal Falls

JACKSON

Gates, Mrs. Lina K.....Jackson

KALAMAZOO

Brown, Mrs. Phebe.....Vicksburg

Clark, Mrs. Jennie M....."

Ladies Library Auxillary....."

KENT

Bush, Miss Alta.....Grand Rapids

Henry, Mrs. Loren....."

Klint, Mr. Harold Hugh.....Kent City

LENAWEE

Graves, Mr. S. E.....Adrian

MACOMB

Chapoton, Mr. Henry.....Mt. Clemens

Forman, Mrs. Thomas....."

MARQUETTE

Bell, Mr. Frank A.....Negaunee

Blemhuber, Mrs. Matilda (Mrs.
Robert)Marquette

Blemhuber, Mr. Robert....."

Pendill, Miss Olive....."

MENOMINEE

Vennema, Mrs. H. A.....Menominee

MONTCALM

Ranney, Mrs. E. W.....Greenville

MUSKEGON

Smith, Mrs. James L.....Muskegon

SAGINAW

Culver, Mrs. F. W.....Saginaw

Gilbert, Mrs. H. J....."

SHIAWASSEE

Bigelow, Mrs. Charlotte T. P....Owosso

McCartney, Mrs. Frank....."

ST. CLAIR

Parker, Mrs. E. W.....Algonac

Thompson, Ethan W.....Port Huron

ST. JOSEPH

Langley, Mr. Wm. T.....Constantine

WASHTENAW

Easterly, Miss Ruth.....Dexter

WAYNE

Emery, B. F.....Detroit

Harvey, Miss Caroline C....."

Kemnitz, Mr. Leland Stanford... "

Warren, Mr. Chas. B....."

NEW MEMBERS OUTSIDE OF STATE

Ball, Mrs. Frank C.....Muncie, Indiana

Kellerman, Mrs. S. L.....Boise, Idaho

McMillan, I. Donald.....Hoboken, N. J.

Smith, Miss Valentine.....Chicago, Ill.

DECEASED MEMBERS, NOV. 18, 1918 TO NOV. 18, 1919

Adams, John.....Portland

Ayres, Mrs. Laura Arminda HolmesEast Lansing

Bope, William T.....Bad Axe

Brancheau, Rev. Lafayette L.....Lansing

Buck, Mrs. Elizabeth Page McRae..Ironwood

Dewey, Mrs. Geo. M.....Flint

Downey, Mr. Oscar C.....Lansing

Goodale, Mr. George P.....Detroit

Hamilton, William Bruce.....Almont

Hull, William.....Centerville

Jessop, Ernest D.....Lansing

Judson, Mrs. Nathan....."

Keeler, Hon. Fred L....."

Lawrence, Henry N....."

Martin, Elias....."

Mifflin, Elgin....."

Monroe, C. J.....South Haven

Murphy, Rev. Fr. Timothy J.....Flint

Norton, Chas. M.....Lansing

Ostrander, Judge Russell C....."

Packard, Frank S.....Sturgis

Pearce, Varney D.....DeWitt

Seekell, Charles L.....Centerville

Shattuck, Allen S.....Lansing

Stewart, N. H.....Kalamazoo

Snyder, Jonathan L.....East Lansing

Wait, Mr. S. E.....Traverse City

Warren, Mr. E. K.....Three Oaks

White, Lucy.....Centerville

Woodworth, Mrs. Lona G.....Lansing

MEMBERS OMITTED FROM LIST PUBLISHED IN JANUARY, 1919

Barnes, Eva M. W.....	Ionia, Mich.
*Bentley, Jasper.....	
Cook, James Robinson.....	Washington, D. C.
Dills, Mr. and Mrs. Jerome.....	DeWitt, Mich.
Downey, Mrs. Charles P.....	Lansing, Mich.
*Dutcher, Sanford N.....	
*Goltra, John Nelson.....	
Haire, Norman Washington.....	Ironwood, Mich.
Hathaway, Charles S.....	Detroit, Mich.
*Lancashire, Mrs. Harriet Wright..	
*Lancashire, Miss Sarah Hale.....	
*Noah, J. H.....	
Norris, Dr. Maria W.....	Grand Rapids, Mich.
**O'Brien, Thomas J.....	" "
Woodard, Mr. Fred B.....	Owosso, Mich.

* Address not given on Membership record.

** Deceased.

Our attention has been called to the following errors in the list of members published in the Magazine for January, 1919:

CALHOUN CO.

Hees, Rev. Anthony F. should be Hess, Rev. Anthony F.

CLINTON CO.

Varney, D. Pearce should be Pearce, Varney D.

INGHAM CO.

Irwin, Mrs. Harriet E. should be Irwin, Mrs. Harriet Ann

Kennie, Thomas should be Kennie, Timothy.

Taylor, should be Taylor, George

LEELANAU CO.

Grawney, Charles T. should be Grawn, Charles T.

LIVINGSTON CO.

Wright, Miss Bessa Louise should be Wright, Miss Bessie Louise.

MECOSTA CO.

Schumaker, Rev. Anthony should be Schumacher, Rev. Anthony.

ST. CLAIR CO.

O'Neill, John George should be O'Neil, John George.

WASHTENAW CO.

Irwin, Mrs. Harriet Ann, Chelsea should be Irwin, Mrs. Harriet Ann, Lansing.

SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION, 1919

IN ACCORD WITH SECTION 9 OF ACT No. 271, Public Acts of 1913, the Michigan Historical Commission herewith submit their seventh annual report, covering the period from Jan. 1 to Dec. 31, 1919. The personnel of the Commission during the past year has been the same as during 1918, and is as follows:

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper
Prof. Claude H. Van Tyne
Hon. Clarence M. Burton
Hon. William L. Jenks
Rt. Rev. Monsignor Frank A. O'Brien
Hon. William L. Clements
Hon. Augustus C. Carton.

At a meeting of the Commission held May 16, 1919, Mr. William L. Jenks was elected President and Frank A. O'Brien Vice-President for the fiscal year 1919-20.

Three meetings have been held: at Bay City, Feb. 15; at Kalamazoo, May 16, and at Lansing Oct. 31.

The publications of the year include Vol. V of the University series, being composed of two theses, *The Michigan Fur Trade*, by Ida Amanda Johnson, M. A., and *The Pere Marquette Railroad Company*, by Paul Wesley Ivey, Ph.D. To assist in collecting the records of Michigan counties in the war the Commission published Bulletin No. 10, *Michigan's War Records*, containing suggestions from work being done in other States and outlines for the writing of county war histories. Bulletin No. 11 contains the four winning essays in the Commission's war essay contest. Four numbers of the Michigan History Magazine have been issued, containing the following articles:

The-Flag (Poem), by Dr. James Henderson
 Work of the Michigan War Preparedness Board, by Col.
 Roy C. Vandercook.

Democracy's Educational Problem, by Prof. Claude H. Van
 Tyne.

America and the Great War, by Bernice Anna Perry.

America and the Great War, by Prin. E. W. Tiegs.

Our Soldiers Past and Present, by Earl Brown.

The Story of Grosse Ile, by Rev. Fr. John R. Command.

Mrs. Nellie G. Ferris, by Hon. Woodbridge N. Ferris.

A Sketch of the Life of Captain Wesley C. Brown, by Hon.
 Crockett McElroy.

A Huntsman's Vision (Poem), by Hon. Lawton T. Hemans.

The Council Pine: A Legend, by Hon. Charles E. Belknap.

Legislation by Governor and Judges, by Hon. William L.
 Jenks.

Old Veterans' Stories, by Lansing Lodge, Sons of Veterans.

Borgess Hospital, Kalamazoo, by Rt. Rev. Monsignor F. A.
 O'Brien.

The Central Michigan Normal School at Mt. Pleasant, by
 Prof. Claude S. Larzelere.

Dan H. Ball, Nestor of the Michigan Bar, Hon. George W.
 Bates.

America and the Great War, by Edwin J. Draper.

America and the Great War, by Dorothea McBride.

Historical Work After the War, by Augustus C. Carton.

Marquette County and the Upper Peninsula of Michigan,
 by Judge John W. Stone.

National Society of the United States Daughters of 1812,
 State of Michigan, by Mrs. Lucy Seward Noble.

The Forests of the Upper Peninsula and Their Place in
 History, by Alvah L. Sawyer.

Barry County's Contribution to the War for Democracy, by
 Philip T. Colgrove.

Place Names in the Upper Peninsula, by William F. Gag-
 nieur, S. J.

The Secret of the Elder Pith: A Legend, by James Hen-
 derson.

History of the Marquette Ore Docks, by D. H. Merritt.

The Edward K. Warren Foundation of Three Oaks, Michi-
 gan, by George R. Fox.

The Michigan Railroad Commission, by Russell D. Kilborn.

Michigan and the Great War, by Hon. George L. Lusk.

President Andrew Johnson at Albion, by Mr. O. E. McCutcheon.

Michigan Agriculture and the Food Supply During the War, by Mrs. Dora Stockman.

Indian Wars and Warriors of Michigan, by Norman B. Wood.

Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs and the Great War, by Mrs. Florence I. Bulson.

Past Presidents of the Michigan Authors' Association, by Mrs. Pruella Janet Sherman.

War Work of the American Red Cross of Michigan, by Sidney T. Miller.

Recollections of Civil War Conditions in the Copper Country, by O. W. Robinson.

Lewis Cass and the Saginaw Treaty of 1819, by Henry E. Naegely.

Essential Conditions of Permanent World Peace, by Harry Hartman.

Old Veterans' Stories, by Lansing Lodge, Sons of Veterans.
Red Cloud and Dew Drop, by Judge Flavius J. Littlejohn.

In press is Bulletin No. 12, being the D. A. R. war records of Michigan and the records of the Michigan medal of honor men; also Bulletin No. 13, being *The History of the Women's Clubs of Michigan*; also the *Life and Times of Stevens Thomson Mason, Michigan's Boy Governor*, by the late Hon. Lawton T. Hemans; also *A Bibliography of Michigan History*, comprising published and manuscript materials on Michigan's resources, development and growth. Well along in the preparation are the *Report of the Shiloh Monument Commission*; a volume of the records of the Judges and Governors of Michigan Territory from 1805 forward; a volume of biographies of public men of Michigan including State officers; and a volume of Readings on Michigan history for schools. Plans are made for a series of volumes to be entitled, *The Papers and Messages of the Governors of Michigan*.

Two prize essay contests have been conducted among

students and teachers in the schools and colleges of Michigan, in cooperation with other organizations, one a local history contest on the subject, "What our School (or County) has Done to Help Win the War," which was won by students in the schools of Saginaw, Ypsilanti, Manistee and Burnips. The subject for the contest in the year 1919-20 is, "The Lives and Service of Distinguished Men and Women of Our County." The other contest was on the subject, "The Essential Conditions of Permanent World Peace," in which prizes were won by the Detroit Junior College, Albion College, the University of Michigan and the Coit School, Grand Rapids. Among the judges were the presidents of the competing colleges and the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The work on the Washington archives which Michigan is conducting jointly with Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa to list all national documents relating to the history of Michigan and the Middle West has completed the calendaring of documents in the State Department, the Department of the Interior, and the Postoffice down to the year 1893. During the year 1919-20 attention is being given to the Senate Files. Following is a list of documents listed by Department and Series of entries made:

Dept.	Series		Date	Card No.
State	Miscellaneous	Letters	1781-1839	1-869
"	"	"	1839-1865	870-1785
"	"	"	Feb.-July 1865	1786-1830
"	Despatches		1794-1858	1-268
"	Consular Despatches		1855-1865	1-26
"	Despatches from France		1791-1804	1-61
"	Despatches Spain		1793-1805	1-71
"	Journals of Continental Congress		1786-1788	1-41
"	Letters from Governors of States		1794-1796	1-4
"	Instructions		1791-1865	1-130

Dept.	Series	Date	Card No.
State	Territorial Papers	1780-1792	1-287
"	Territorial Papers unbound	1789-1835	1-345
"	Claiborne Correspondence	1803-1809	1-246
"	American Letters	1785-1788	1-19
"	Domestic Letters	1789-1830	20-250
"	" "	1830-1865	251-695
"	American Diplomatic Notes	1815-1865	1-173
"	French Legation Notes	1801-1804	1-11
"	Spanish Legation Notes	1796-1804	1-31
"	British Legation Notes	1791-1865	1-366
"	Consular Letters	1855-1865	1-89
"	Miscellaneous Papers	1826-1842	1-14
Interior	Indian Div.—Letters received from War Dept.	1849-1865	1-45
"	" Letters received from Treasury Dept.	1855-1864	1-73
"	" Letters received from Executive Dept.	1859-1871	74-99
"	" Letters received from State Dept.	1859-1879	100-127
"	" Letters received from Attorney General	1861-1873	128-139
"	" Letters received from General Land Office	1862-1873	140-183
"	" Letters received Miscellaneous	1849-1865	184-789
"	" Sioux Commission Correspondence	1863	1-148
"	" Letters received	1849-1863	1-687
"	" "	1863-1865	688-904
"	" Letter Books	1849-1858	1-500
"	" "	1858-1865	501-1105
"	" Lands Letter Books	1849-1856	1-915
"	" " "	1856-1860	916-1691
"	" " "	1860-1867	1692-2516
"	" " "	1867-1873	2517-3408
"	" " "	1873-1878	3409-4267
"	" " "	1878-1880	4268-4727
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1849-1877	1-378
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1850-1880	379-952

Dept.	Series	Date	Card No
Interior	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from General Land Office	1849-1852	1-250
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from General Land Office	1852-1857	251-1000
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from General Land Office	1857-1880	1001-3153
"	Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1856-1880	1-341
"	Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1842-1886	342-1117
"	Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1857-1878	1118-1558
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from the Departments, etc.	1849-1881	1-270
"	Wagon roads—Letter Book	1857-1870	1-192
"	Opinions of the Attorney General	1851-1874	1-110
"	Land Grant Railroads—Letter Book	1864-1883	1-458
"	Miscellaneous Letter Book	1866	1-3
Postoffice	Letter Books of the Postmaster General	1789-1821	1-824
"	Letter Books of the Postmaster General	1821-1823	825-1026
"	Letter Books of the Postmaster General	1825-1893	1536-5719 6059-6524
"	Letters of the Postmaster General to Members of Congress	1820-1830	1-225
"	Letter Books of the Chief Clerk	1829-1830	1-24 243-268

The Commission has assisted in three meetings of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, one in Hastings in January, one at Lansing in June, and one in Menominee in August, of which full reports are given in the

Michigan History Magazine for April, July and October, 1919. These meetings were distinguished by papers and addresses of merit and a spirit of earnest work for the cause of Michigan history. Assistance has been given in the work of county historical societies, clubs, libraries, schools and patriotic organizations. Special attention has been given to the gathering of materials for the war history of Michigan.

Following is the financial statement covering the fiscal year from June 30, 1918 to July 1, 1919:

Balance of appropriation from preceding year.	\$1,464.34
Total amount of appropriation for fiscal year ending June 30, 1919	15,000.00
Expenditures from appropriation for fiscal year:	
Salaries of officers	6,023.81
Traveling expenses	501.91
Rent	260.00
Postage	1,212.22
Printing and binding	4,189.56
Office supplies and stationery	1,027.99
Express, freight and cartage	54.27
Telephone and Telegraph	68.60
Engraving	201.25
Services (Distribution of publications, work in Government archives at Washington, typ- ing records, etc.)	1,564.06
Miscellaneous (Two prize essay contests, etc.) ..	525.19
Total disbursements	\$15,623.86
Total balance on hand July 1, 1919	\$840.48

PAPERS

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN AND THE TRAINING OF HER STUDENTS FOR THE WAR

BY PROF. ARTHUR LYON CROSS

ANN ARBOR

RATHER more than a year ago—in October, 1918—my colleague Professor R. M. Wenley published an article in this Magazine on "The University of Michigan in the War." When he wrote, the Allies had launched their marvellous counter-offensive that was destined to withstand and destroy the most appalling menace that has ever threatened the security of civilization; but the issue was not yet decided, moreover the final plans devised by the War Department for the military training of the student body had just begun to be put into operation. Hence, Professor Wenley confined his attentions largely to the gradual awaking of the University to the grim realities of the crisis, and to the activities of the Faculty in their country's service. For that reason, there is possibly still room for an account of the steps taken by the University authorities, in cooperation with the Government, to make ready her students for effective participation in the ordeal by battle.

Unlike a number of her sister State institutions, the University of Michigan had not been included within the provisions of the Morrill Act, thus she had no provision for military drill; indeed, the outbreak of the War found her without military organizations of any kind. Moreover, it was only slowly that the authorities—like most folk, particularly those west of the Atlantic seaboard—grew to realize that there was even a remote possibility

that the United States might be drawn into the conflict. The successive stages in the evolution of opinion and the growth of activity on the campus is admirably reflected and depicted in the *Alumnus*, an organ of information primarily for graduates. War news began in October, 1914, with the statement that: "While personal accounts of the members of the Faculty who spent their summer abroad have brought the terrible event in Europe close to Ann Arbor, yet the War has inconvenienced the University very little." In the same issue one of our professors, who soon took the lead among war workers and advocates of preparedness, could write: "The returning traveller feels more than ever the blessing of being an American. Complain as we will of taxation we know nothing of its burdens. No war cloud hangs in our sunlit skies. Such enemies as we have are too remote to touch our imagination. Neither grinding taxes, nor sickening fear, nor consuming hate stain the pure happiness of American life." Among both Faculty and students Professor Rene Talamon, who in the early summer had gone home to France on a wedding tour, was the only member of the University on the fighting line.

The first move toward preparation for what might come was a petition presented to the Regents at their meeting of November 24, 1914, requesting the establishment of military training and service. This petition, signed by fifty members of the Faculty, including the Deans of the Medical, Engineering and Law Colleges, had not an immediate effect. Indeed, formal University action on the subject was not taken until nearly a year later when, November 8, 1915, it was voted at a meeting of the University Senate—a body consisting of all members, above the rank of instructor, of the Faculties of

the various colleges—to transmit to the Regents a recommendation for compulsory military training—equivalent to three one hour periods weekly—for all first and second year students, with certain specified exemptions. As an essential part of the plan it was proposed that the course should be in immediate charge of a Professor of Military Science who should be a commissioned officer in the United States Army, while “the large control” should be vested in a committee on military training of the University Senate. Although the measure carried by a substantial majority, there was a certain amount of opposition not alone from a few whose instincts were primarily opposed to militarism but from some who were influenced by their previous experience of military drill in other institutions, more than one of whom, it should be added, subsequently entered the Army. Forthwith, the discussion was earnestly continued outside. An incomplete vote on three questions submitted to the Faculty by the student paper, the *Michigan Daily*, resulted as follows:

“Do you favor military training for students?” Yes, 83; No, 55.

“Would you want such training compulsory?” Yes, 72; No, 55.

“Would you want such training voluntary?” Yes, 15; No, 72.

A straw ballot conducted about the same time among the students by the *Daily* resulted in a vote of 1,040 for and 932 against military training. Roughly, not more than a third of either students or Faculty voted, a result that may be explained on grounds other than indifference: many had not yet made up their minds on the very complicated question with which they were suddenly confronted, while the hastily devised machinery was not ade-

quate to reach all who had. Many of the Senate majority were actuated by a very natural and laudable instinct of patriotism regardless of the practical difficulties which the project might involve, and were of the opinion that, in order to succeed at all, the training must be compulsory.

In the columns of the *Daily* and elsewhere all sorts of arguments pro and con were set forth. The supporters argued that the universities must set an example in preparedness and were the natural place to train leaders, and that the discipline, obedience, and punctuality which such training involved would supply essential features, hitherto lacking, in the education of the student. Among the opponents some were apprehensive of militarism, others were against the compulsory feature, while still others queried whether the University was the proper or most effective place for such work. This latter aspect of the question was emphasized by the Dean of the Graduate School, whose elder son with his father's ready acquiescence was one of the earliest to volunteer for military service. In a letter to the *New York Times*, while admitting the need of preparedness and commending the spirit manifested in the Senate action, he questioned whether in undertaking practical military work the University was not assuming a function that could more properly be performed by the Government, and contended that more could be accomplished in a month or six weeks at a regularly constituted camp than in a whole academic year at a University. On the other hand, he maintained that many courses could be given by the teaching force that would be invaluable for future service. Another argument which weighed with the Regents, who December 1, 1915, referred the recommendation of

the Senate to a specially constituted committee on military affairs, was the expense involved in building an armory and providing other necessary equipment. The chief reason, however, for the delay in introducing the system subsequently adopted was due to long negotiations with the War Department over details in devising a satisfactory and effective plan of cooperation.

Meantime, the teaching staff expressed a general willingness to do everything in their power to meet the emergency and courses began to be introduced that were rapidly multiplied as an entrance into the war approached, courses in tactics, aviation, ballistics, topography, navigation, hygiene, military sanitation and what not. Instruction in war issues, contemporary European politics, and European geography were far from superfluous for American college youth, as an article in the *Nation*, December 9, with the expressive title of "The Bombardment of Unfortified Brains," convincingly demonstrated. The result of a series of questions propounded to a French class in January, 1916, resulted in a series of answers so wild and bewildering as to show that our students had no cause for complacency in this respect.

As an indication of a slowly awakening realization of the need which soon might confront the country, 115 students volunteered in this same month—January, 1916—to serve as officers in a cadet corps if the Regents should act on the recommendation for military training. First among the Faculty were C. E. Wilson, an instructor in mechanical engineering and an officer in the Michigan National Guard, and Peter Okkleberg, an instructor in zoology who had had considerable military experience. At a meeting of January 6 the Regents received a request from Professor Hobbs as chairman of the Ann Arbor

branch of the National Security League for the use of Hill Auditorium for lectures on national preparedness. This was granted "for addresses upon the general subject of adequate and scientific national defense. . . . on condition that the speakers on the subject preserve an attitude of strict neutrality in regard to the present European situation." Few of the throng who packed the Auditorium, February 23, will ever forget General Leonard Wood's powerful and eloquent appeal.

On March 4, 1916, the annual meeting of the Engineering Alumni in Chicago was devoted to a consideration of "Whether this country is adequately prepared to defend itself in case of need, and what part the Universities may play in preparation for defense, and particularly, what is being done in the University of Michigan Engineering College." Several members of the Faculty attended and talks were given on automobiling, aeronautics, electric signalling, and the American need of nitrates by Professors Fishleigh, Pawlowski, H. S. Shepard, and A. H. White. During this same month it was announced that the University was to have military training, but voluntary instead of compulsory, and that the drill was to be in summer camps. According to this arrangement a chair of Military Science was authorized by the Regents under the provision common to both the Hay and Chamberlain bills, whereby the Government would supply a commissioned officer to any institution where 100 students should apply for instruction. Before the University had completed its arrangements, a year hence—and greatly modified, as the event proved—Major C. E. Wilson began in April, with the approval of the Regents, the formation of student companies. Also, about the same time, a naval division began to be organ-

ized. The plan for a University summer camp was given up, but students were encouraged by the grant of three hours credit to attend summer camps at Plattsburg and Fort Sheridan, where academic and business men's organizations were merged, the work being in charge of the Military Training Camps Association, which included an Advisory Committee of College Presidents on Training Camps of which President Hutchins was a member.

Returning to the military activities of the students on the Campus, it was high time for them to bestir themselves, since, exclusive of volunteers at the front, Harvard had 1,168 men drilling in a volunteer Harvard Regiment while Yale had four batteries under the control of the Connecticut National Guard. From most of the Eastern colleges scores of young men had already flocked to Europe, chiefly for ambulance work, a work in which R. N. Hall—who had spent one year at Michigan and afterwards gone to Dartmouth—had been the first American to sacrifice his life. As yet, however, Michigan's contribution to the Allies, like that of most of the middle western and western colleges, had been all too small. Major Wilson had begun his volunteer organization April 7, and by the end of May had upwards of 200 men in uniform, grouped in two companies that appeared in the Ann Arbor Memorial Day parade, one of the companies armed with rifles. The organization of two divisions of naval reserves, consisting of about 100 men who drilled for the last six weeks of the spring semester was due largely to the initiative of K. Warren Heinrich, a senior engineer and also a petty officer in the Michigan Naval Brigade.

Although the Regents' military committee worked

more or less steadily for over a year with representatives of the War Department, it needed the stimulus of the United States' entrance into the war to bring to completion their plan for establishing officially military training with a course in military science under a regular Army officer. In the *Alumnus* for October, 1916, there was a reprint of the salient parts of an article by Professor Hobbs published in the *Outlook*, October 4, on "The need for Trained Reserve Officers," an article which explained the terms of the New Defense Act by which institutions, other than those included in the Morrill Act, might be provided with equipment, arms, and uniforms, as well as officers for the training of reserve officers. The chief objections to this scheme seems to have been the large proportion of practical drill required in a ratio to theoretical of 10 to 4—and the expense of providing an armory. The University of Michigan was not the only institution of learning which found it difficult to adjust itself to the proposed plan, and numerous meetings were held between officers detailed by the War Department and a representative committee—in which President Hutchins was included—of heads of various American Universities. Among other things, the latter recommended that the curriculum in General Orders 49 establishing the R. O. T. C. (Reserve Officers Training Corps) be made more elastic—that the President of each University and the Professor of Military Science have more latitude in adjusting schedules of study and that the drill be wholly or partly in summer camps. The Government, reluctant at first to modify General Orders 49, compromised by offering a plan under a modification of General Orders 48, Section 56 of the Defense Act of June 3, 1916. governing the detail of U. S. officers

to schools and colleges. This scheme, as adopted by the University in December, 1916, contemplated the relegating of much of the regular drill to summer camps and provided that a general course be worked out by the President and the Professor of Military Science—whenever he should arrive—subject to the approval of the War Department. The students receiving training according to this arrangement could not be appointed reserve officers without subsequent examination, so that what had been established was not, strictly speaking, an R. O. T. C. However, it was destined never to go into effect, for, shortly afterward, the Government decided to remodel General Orders 49 by which arms and equipment would be sent to any regularly constituted military organization in schools and colleges without such hard and fast requirements concerning courses of study, while the University, on its part, agreed to drill students on the Campus. This action was taken by the Regents March 30, 1917, and was preceded by a recommendation in its favor adopted at a meeting of the Student Council, March 27, attended by the President and the Deans of the various schools and colleges. Also, a student vote, taken March 29, had resulted in decisive majority for compulsory training,—3,369 to 632. The motives of the Regents in clinging to voluntary training were expressed in the following resolutions:

“Resolved, That the Regents approve voluntary military training and will provide for the same under the War Department, General Orders No. 49.

“Resolved, That the Regents desire to express their hearty approval of the spirit of the student body as indicated by the vote that was taken on March 29 on the subject of military training. Such action shows patriotism

of the highest order. We have not the facilities necessary to install compulsory training; however, the action of the Board of Regents in adopting military training in accordance with General Orders No. 49 of the War Department will give the University the same system of military training adopted by the other leading universities of the country.

"Resolved, further, That the overwhelming vote by the student body for military training shows conclusively that, under the system adopted, the facilities of the University will be taxed to the utmost to carry the Department."

Also at this same session the Regents, in line with recommendations made by a mass meeting of the Faculty at the University Club, March 27, and by the Directors of the Michigan Union, March 28, voted \$2,500 for a survey of the military resources of the University, such information to be placed at the disposal of the University Intelligence Bureau, a body organized at Washington in February. The action of the Regents was followed by a great demonstration in which 2,500 marched round the town headed by a band, and a banner bearing the legend "Michigan for America."

Thus the entrance of the United States into the War, April 6, 1917 found "the whole University body . . . thoroughly aroused and in earnest," though far from prepared. Although 400 students had signified their intention of taking the proposed courses it was some time before a military instructor arrived. Meantime, the organization started by Major Wilson continued active, receiving valuable help from various members of the Faculty who had taken the course at Plattsburg. Others of the older men, less experienced, joined the Ann Arbor

Rifle Club with the idea of qualifying for a Home Guard, but were subsequently discouraged. For weeks on the streets and on fraternity lawns small squads of students could be seen busily drilling under the instruction of their fellows who had had previous experience at military schools and elsewhere. During the April recess 300 students remained in Ann Arbor and faithfully spent four hours each afternoon on the athletic field learning military formations. In May Major Castle, of the United States Army, arrived but was forced to spend most of his time examining candidates for officers' training camps, and by the 10th had recommended 315. By this time 500 students had left for various forms of service including farm work, a number which had swelled to over 1,000 by June. The former were encouraged by a vote of Regents, March 30, providing that students enlisting for military or naval service during the semester be given credit for a full semester's work, and that senior students be allowed to graduate with their class provided their work was satisfactory. The latter were favored by liberal concessions. In spite of the fact that by this time the whole world was fully aware of the discomforts and horrors of war, most of the students were determined, and many of them eager to do their duty. My assistant, the President of the Michigan Union, though hardly recovered from scarlet fever sought admission to an officers' training camp, and, when rejected on the grounds of health, volunteered in one of the three ambulance units which went from the University, and rose to be a captain in France. He said simply that it was a tradition in his family to be among the first when the country called. One graduate student of great promise and slender means refused to be considered for fellowships in two Eastern Uni-

versities and soon went over seas. Another, an undergraduate, who was working his way through college, before he went into service, offered to drop one or two studies and so lengthen his course that he might give the benefit of his previous military experience as a drill master. As with individuals so it was with the various schools and colleges. In this same May, 1917, the Engineering college organized two battalions and announced seven courses in military science. The Medical School turned its whole force to training upper classmen for service and the Medical Faculty enlisted almost to a man. In the Law School military companies were formed and their program was rearranged so that twelve hours a week might be available for drill. Of 45,000 alumni addressed in behalf of the University Intelligence Bureau, 25,000 replies were received by May 1 stating what form of service each was prepared to render.

Unquestionably Michigan's finest group product was her naval unit which began with a hundred men who drilled for six weeks in the spring of 1916. Two divisions, one deck and line and one engineering, were authorized by the Michigan Naval Reserve and resumed work in the autumn. On January 9, 1917, they were formally mustered into service as the seventh and eighth divisions of the Michigan State Militia. The former was commanded by O. M. McNeil of the engineering department and E. A. Harrington of the physics department as lieutenants of senior and junior grades respectively. The latter was commanded by J. R. Hayden of the Political Science Department and A. E. R. Boak of the history department. Dr. (now professor) Hayden had qualified by a summer cruise and Professor Boak had taken a course at Plattsburg. Mr. Heinrich, the student who

had been so active in starting the organization was made ensign of the seventh division. On the evening of May 24 the two divisions comprising some 152 including officers and some twenty high school lads left for the Great Lakes Training Station where they soon acquired the reputation of being the best trained among all the units at the Station. Indeed, they had to sacrifice their corporate existence because of their superiority; for they were considerably broken up and their members were used for instructional and other special work. Lieutenant Hayden ultimately commanded one of the railroad batteries in France and fired the last American heavy gun preceding the Armistice. Lieutenant Boak subsequently acted as executive officer of the Students' Naval Training Corps at the University.

The attendance at the University for the academic year 1917-1918 showed a decided decline—from 7,517 to 6,057—exclusive of 677 specially enrolled in a course in army stores—or about 20 per cent. The Law School suffered most, falling off from 402 to 191, or more than one-half. The Graduate School was reduced from 369 to 265 and the Literary college dropped from 3,620 to 2,911, though more than a third of those who remained were women. Owing to men being kept for technical training the Engineering college only dropped from 1,552 to 1,243 while the Medical School actually increased from 328 to 344.

Military training was now in full swing under Lieutenant George C. Mullen who had succeeded Major Castle. "With the definite establishment of a course in military training in the University as an integral part of the curriculum," said the *Alumnus* in its October issue, "the University is prepared to take her place in the ranks

of American educational institutions in answering the call for officers in the making. Michigan's response has been somewhat slow, not that the will has been wanting but there has been little or nothing in the way of organization in the University that could respond to such a need. The plan had to be considered and worked out in detail, and though a start was made last spring, it is only now that the course is thoroughly coordinated with the rest of the University work." Fully 1,200 students reported for R. O. T. C. on October 3 and within a week the number had increased to 1,800. The demand for officer material at the camps was so great that Lieutenant Mullen sought to compress four years' work into one in order to have a large number of men eligible in June. The practical work consisted of military drill, infantry drill and target practice, and the theoretical, of military organization, map reading, service of security and personal hygiene. Although Lieutenant Mullen did his best he was heavily handicapped. Four or five commissioned officers were necessary, but, until the arrival of Lieutenant Losey J. Williams in December, he was obliged to work alone with such help as Faculty volunteers—whom he drilled in the evening—could give him, and it was not till February that two sorely needed retired sergeants were supplied. For a long time rifles were woefully inadequate and uniforms were very slow in coming. Moreover, although the drill was put in the late afternoon hours when it was seriously curtailed by the early darkness, it seriously hampered the laboratory work of the engineering and medical men. By April, 1918, over four hundred students had left since the beginning of the year. It is gratifying to state that of 22 who went from the R. O. T. C. to Camp Custer all were rated among

the first hundred of the surviving 60 per cent of the original 800 in the spring camp. On May 24 Lieutenant Williams was transferred to Northwestern and June 3 Lieutenant Mullen went to Fort Sheridan, leaving Professor Kenyon of the French Department in charge, and providing that Professor Wagner of the Spanish Department should conduct a summer course. But the days of the R. O. T. C. were numbered.

Meantime, special courses of all sorts were being introduced or developed, in signal service, radio communication, naval architecture, war issues, French, journalistic courses in the theory and practice of publicity and methods and principles of censorship, and courses for women on household economics and conservation of food—to mention only a few. Various members of the Faculty had cooperated with Lieutenants Mullen and Williams in lecturing to the R. O. T. C. and Dr. May had supervised the physical drill of one battalion each afternoon. Among the members of the Faculty most active in drilling students in the early stages were Professor J. A. Bursley of the Engineering Department and his brother Mr. P. E. Bursley of the French Department. Mr. P. E. Bursley subsequently went to France to work in connection with the American University Union, the Michigan branch of which was in charge of Professor C. B. Vibbert. Professor J. A. Bursley in the early summer of 1917 started a remarkably successful series of six weeks' courses in Army stores to fit men for work in the Ordnance and Quartermaster's Departments. All together, six were given, attended by increasing numbers, from 40 in the first to 250 in the last, which was concluded April 20, 1918. The total registration amounted to upwards of 800. Professor Bursley received a commission

as Major, and, in March, 1918, was placed in charge of all the training for ordnance throughout the country. His work at Michigan was continued by Captain E. T. White until the Government transferred the work to the various Army Training Camps.

Already, the University had assumed another important activity. On January 3, 1918, the following letter was received from Franklin K. Lane, Secretary of the Interior: "We desire to know the ability of the schools and colleges of the United States, public and private, to supply the needs of the War in the training of men for special technical work." This letter was promptly referred to Dean Cooley of the Engineering Department, and estimates were fully prepared by January 8, while, February 22, two representatives of the National Committee of Inspection of War Training Resources—one a civilian member of the Federal Board for Vocational Education, the other a military officer—visited the University, as a result of which a telegram came from the Government stating that if satisfactory financial terms could be arranged, they desired to send 200 drafted men for special training in various trades—gas engine repairmen, machinists, gunsmiths, blacksmiths and carpenters. They arrived April 15, for an eight weeks' course, five old residence buildings were fitted up for their accommodation and they were fed at the Michigan Union, where the Army stores men had been provided for until the termination of the sixth and last course about this time. The Army was represented by Captain R. H. Durkee and four Lieutenants, while Professor H. H. Higbie represented the University as Educational Director. On June 15 a second detachment of 700 came, in addition to 300 men to be trained for signal corps work, and

August 15 a third detachment of about the same number. Sergeant Major Fischer proved an invaluable coadjutor in innumerable details of organization; and an interesting adjunct to the work, beginning with the second detachment, was a course on War Issues given by various members of the History Department. Meantime, June 3, the Government requested an estimate of the numbers which the University could train in successive detachments from October, 1918 to July, 1919, and received a reply that as many as 2,800 in each might be provided for. However, the contract ultimately drawn up asked for only 1,140, of whom 60 were to be telephone linemen and 600 telephone electricians. As a matter of fact, 840 were sent in October, of whom half were mechanics and half signal corps men. This fourth detachment, which proved to be the last, was incorporated as Section B of the new Students Army Training Corps (S. A. T. C.) which had in the meantime been started.

The first announcement looking toward the new organization was a letter on May 8, 1918, from the Secretary of War to various college Presidents stating that details were to be worked out for a new plan, to be completed in September, whereby the War Department contemplated giving military instruction on a new basis to every college in the country enrolling 100 students over 18 years of age. Enlisting as volunteers they were to become members of the Army of the United States, liable to the call of the President, though a call would not be issued to men under twenty-one except in case of urgent need. The R. O. T. C. organizations, then existing in one-third of the colleges in the country, were to be comprehended in the proposed "broader plan" with a two-fold object: "(1) to develop as a great military asset

the large body of young men in the colleges," and "(2) to prevent unnecessary and wasteful depletion of colleges, through indiscriminate volunteering, by offering students a definite and immediate military status."

Many of us, to whom the consideration of the Government's preliminary plans was referred, welcomed them enthusiastically. To keep the picked young men of the country at their studies till they were needed, to offer an opportunity to many more, who otherwise might never be able to go to college, and, at the same time, to prepare the flower of our youth for their country's service appealed to us in the strongest terms. Incidentally, what with the falling off in attendance owing to enlistments and the draft, it seemed to be the only way in which many institutions, especially those largely dependent on tuition fees, could be kept going. The new plan differed from the old in several respects. To begin with, not only were the students uniformed and equipped by the Government, but their tuition and laboratory fees were paid for them, together with a salary of \$30 a month; while they were also housed and fed at the Government's expense, they were distributed in barracks under military discipline, and they were marched to and from mess where they ate together; furthermore, their study hours were to be under supervision; and, finally, their elections were, to a certain degree, determined. Their program was to aggregate 55 hours a week, including classes, study, drill and inspection. Thirteen hours were to be devoted to purely military work—ten to drill in five two-hour periods, two to theoretical military instruction and one to inspection. This left 42 hours for purely academic work—14 for classes and 28 for preparation. Of this time, three hours of lecture and class room

work was prescribed for a course in War Aims, leaving 11 hours to be selected from a comprehensive list of subjects including modern languages, English, history, economics, mathematics. Thus a broad selection was allowed from almost every subject except the classics, fine arts and pedagogy. Professional students were allowed, with certain restrictions, to continue their course, and the like concession was conceded, so far as possible, to graduate students. All students except the army mechanics were inducted into Section A of the S. A. T. C.; the latter, as has been seen, composed Section B.

It was further stated that: "The student soldiers, while receiving military instruction will be kept under observation and test, to determine their qualifications as officers candidates and technical experts, such as engineers, chemists or doctors. After a certain period, the men will be selected according to their performance and assigned to military duty in one of the following ways:

"(a) They may be transferred to a central officers' training camp.

"(b) They may be transferred to a non-commissioned officers' training camp.

"(c) They may be assigned to the school where they were enrolled, for further intensive work in a specified line for a limited specified time.

"(d) They may be assigned to the vocational training section of the Corps for technical training of military value.

"(e) They may be transferred to a cantonment for duty with troops as privates.

"It cannot be definitely stated how long a particular student will remain in college. This will depend on the

requirements of the mobilization and the age group to which he belongs."

Captain (later Major) Durkee, formerly in charge of the Army Mechanics, was made Commandant of both Sections A and B, while Dean Cooley was made Educational Director, with headquarters at Chicago, of the regional group in which the University of Michigan was included by the Committee on Education and Special Training at Washington. In addition to the S. A. T. C. a Government Naval unit, popularly known as the S. N. T. C. was established, consisting of 600 men, 300 from the Literary and 300 from the Engineering College. Rear Admiral R. M. Berry was detailed as commanding officer, with Professors A. E. R. Boak and R. H. Curtis as directors of the academic side of the work. In many respects the naval was much more successful than the army unit. Admitting only a limited number, the officers could pick such as were most fit mentally and physically, while the S. A. T. C. opened its doors much more widely, with the idea that almost every man with a reasonable degree of preparation could be utilized for some form of service. For another thing, six hundred could be much more effectively handled than two thousand and more. Moreover, the Navy system paid greater regard to academic requirements than that of the Army. Finally, Professors Boak and Curtiss with both teaching and technical experience were given considerable discretion under the sympathetic regime of Admiral Berry and well repaid the confidence he reposed in them.

Both the S. A. T. C. and the S. N. T. C. were lodged in fraternity houses which the owners were glad to offer, partly from a sound instinct of patriotism and partly to solve a pressing financial problem. Many of them

suffered from hard usage, which with the tramping down of our lawns gave us a faint idea of the ruthlessness of military occupation. However, the University acting as agent for the Government, sought to make good or pay for all damages as adequately as possible. And just here an appreciate tribute should be paid to the Administrative staff for their very competent handling of the intricacies of Government contracts. To meet the housing needs of the increased number of Army mechanics, first Waterman Gymnasium and then the new Michigan Union were made use of. This latter building, for which the Alumni had subscribed \$860,000 and had paid in a goodly portion when the war cloud struck us, was rapidly nearing completion. With some \$260,000 loaned by the State War Board, on only the security of unpaid pledges, it was temporarily put in shape and provided sleeping accommodations for 800. Here and in an adjoining temporary structure both groups of students had their mess. Preparations were made to feed 4,200, 3,000 of Section A and 1,200 of Section B. As a matter of fact some 3,650 were taken care of, about 1,000 more than were fed in any other University building. Under such circumstances proper service was a difficult matter and food was apt to be cold; other complaints, too, were heard from time to time but sufficient was furnished to sustain life abundantly, which was about all that could be expected in such trying times. In June a Hostess House had been opened for the Army Mechanics where they could meet their friends and relatives, read, write and otherwise enjoy their scanty leisure. In the autumn with the advent of the S. A. T. C. this headquarters was transferred to the Alumni Memorial Hall, and, ministering to the comfort and recreation of the men, formed one of the many activities of the wives

of the Faculty and the women students of the University.

The Regents, the President and Deans and Faculty all sought to meet the plans of the War Department in a spirit of the most enthusiastic cooperation. A committee was appointed to assist Dean Effinger—who had been tirelessly and cheerfully at the disposal of students since the war started—in advising upperclassmen as to elections, thus supplementing a freshmen advisory committee which had been in existence for many years. The two-semester plan was speedily altered to three terms to meet Government requirements. A new course in map making was introduced, the country was combed for more instructors in French to satisfy the tremendously increased demand for that subject, the courses in ballistics and navigation were expanded, and those in physics, chemistry and accounting were adjusted to meet the requirements of men preparing for special service. The Law School did its part in meeting the situation by offering special courses in International Law and Military Law. A committee, with Professor Van Tyne as chairman, was constituted to deal with the considerable problem of the required course in War Aims which had to be designed for over two thousand students. Two of the three introductory courses in the History Department and the courses in American history, as well as one or two others, were given up to enable three members of the staff to devote their whole time to the work; others gave part time, and volunteers were pressed into service from allied fields.

In spite of the splendid plans of the War Department and the ready cooperation of the Faculty, the actual working of the project at Michigan as elsewhere proved in most respects a grievous disappointment. For this many

factors were responsible. In the first place, of course, it was not carried on long enough to obtain a fair trial, to adjust inevitable difficulties that only experience could solve. Demobilization orders were received November 28, according to which Section B was disbanded December 2 and Section A two days later. Moreover, during the short life of the S. A. T. C. its successful operation was heavily handicapped by the prevalence practically throughout the period, of the worst scourge of influenza that has ever devastated the country. This dreadful epidemic, the ravages of which were greatly accentuated by the closeness of personal contact unavoidable in barrack life, played havoc with attendance on classes and on consecutive work. Certain other factors militating against the best working of the scheme were also more or less accidental; the Commandant is deserving of much praise, for while he was at once kindly, energetic and competent, he was, with few exceptions, greatly hampered by the officers assigned to work under him. The more mature were naturally sent to the front or detailed to more pressing duties leaving to the universities a residue of callow youths, many of them fresh from undergraduate life, who, at the worst, welcomed the chance to have a whack at their former "tyrants," or at best were unappreciative of the academic point of view,—an attitude, unfortunately, in which they had been encouraged in more than one training camp. Such an attitude naturally fomented friction with Faculty men who had started their work with the best of intentions. Men were assigned for kitchen police and hospital duty on days when they had frequent classes and were often free from military duty on days when they had few or no classes, and, having missed those of the previous day, had nothing to study.

With the elective system such complications were more or less unavoidable: the conscientious became discouraged and the slackers welcomed the heaven-sent opportunity to beat the system or lack of system.

It must be said that not a little of the instruction was far from satisfying; certain courses had to be hastily improvised, and, in view of the large numbers expected, had to be manned to some extent by volunteers with little previous experience or background for their subject. Books and other equipment were slow in arriving and adjustments of rooms and hours for classes and study were difficult. On the other hand, numbers of the students who availed themselves of the Government offer were of such varying degrees of preparation and intelligence that it was hard to pitch the teaching at a proper level. Then, both before and after the Armistice, the rank and file of the student body were restive. While the conflict was still raging, the bolder spirits were chafing at being held back from active duty, the timid were unsettled by the uncertainties and danger that might lie ahead. After the crisis was passed the majority were anxious to get back to normal, particularly the men who were preparing for professions and had dropped their required work for emergency courses in order to prepare for service. On the eve of demobilization, the Senate Council voted, December 2, to return to the semester system in order that students might catch up in their work, and, as a partial compensation for loss of time, the University authorities agreed to grant four hours credit for military training to each student who earned at least six hours in his studies during the semester. It was decided not to accept the Government offer to reintroduce the R. O. T. C. during the second semester, but for the pres-

ent year two small units are in training, one in signal corps work and one in coast artillery.

While courses in military science and tactics should henceforth form a valuable addition to every university curriculum, and while, in the opinion of the present writer for what it is worth, the country should adopt some form of military training, experience has demonstrated that neither the R. O. T. C., certainly with compulsory drill, nor the S. A. T. C. can be made to fit in well with academic requirements. Even the former interferes seriously with laboratory work; for with the early darkness in the autumn and winter it cannot be put very late in the afternoon. As was predicted, more can be accomplished in a few weeks at a summer camp than in a few hours per week during a whole academic year. Moreover, so much work is required to train an effective officer that little time is left for anything else, hence special schools or departments are absolutely necessary. As to the S. A. T. C., waiving all advantageous features, it is with its barrack life, rigid requirements, and divided authority, practically impossible to adjust to academic life and instruction. The men who served learned, it is to be hoped, valuable lessons in discipline and punctuality; after all has been said, it was the best system which could be devised to meet the terrible emergency with which we were confronted, and had the war continued another year would have thoroughly justified itself, and so *requiescat in pace*.

Although this account has professedly confined itself almost exclusively to the training of students, a word regarding the participation of the University in the war may not be out of place. Once aroused, her achievement is one to which she can point with pride. Valuable courses

in good citizenship and technical training prepared her students spiritually and practically for effective service. Lectures and writing helped to spread timely information and sound doctrine further afield. At last accounts 163 members of the Faculty had been in actual service, many of them holding positions of the highest responsibility. More than 8,000 of the Alumni and former students were in the regular army and navy, and later returns will probably show 1,000 more. This is exclusive of 2,151 in the S. A. T. C. and 586 in the S. N. T. C., a total of 2,727 in Section A alone, the largest unit trained at any University in the country. The women of the Faculty families and the student body have been tireless in all sorts of war work in Ann Arbor and elsewhere, and at the time of the Armistice there were 69 Alumnae working in Washington alone. A goodly portion of decorations for conspicuous service and gallantry fell to Michigan. So far as can be ascertained 218 forfeited their lives; 25 in the S. A. T. C., 94 of disease and accident in the Army and Navy on this side and 99 from all causes in foreign countries. Not a few of those listed as having died of disease in the United States had seen foreign service and had been invalided home only to die in their native land.¹ Thus the men of Michigan have proved worthy of the rock whence they were hewn.

¹There are excellent articles on the S. A. T. C. and the S. N. T. C. in the *Michiganensis* for 1919. The present writer acknowledges great obligations to Mr. W. B. Shaw, editor and Professor J. R. Brumm, acting editor of the *Alumnus*, as well as to Mr. H. L. Senseman, Director of the Alumni Catalogue Office.

FORT GRATIOT AND ITS BUILDER GEN. CHARLES GRATIOT

BY WILLIAM L. JENKS, M. A.

PORT HURON

CHARLES GRATIOT was born at St. Louis, then a small town in the Spanish Colony of Louisiana, August 29, 1786. He came from able and distinguished parentage. His mother was Victoire Chouteau, sister of Auguste and Pierre Chouteau, the founders of St. Louis, men of the highest standing, great influence and wealth; his father was Charles Gratiot who was born at Lausanne, Switzerland, in 1752, the descendant of French Huguenots who had emigrated from France the century before. After spending some time in London with an uncle, the father came to Montreal to another uncle, in 1769, and five years later went to Mackinac and the year following to the Illinois country where he engaged in the fur trade for his uncle. In 1777 he left his uncle's employ and founded a partnership for the same business with two young Scotchmen, and went to Cahokia. In 1781 he moved to St. Louis and soon after married.

He was a prominent and successful man and gave much valuable assistance to the American cause in the Revolutionary War, and when the United States took possession of Louisiana it was from his house that the American flag was first floated as a symbol of authority over that vast region.

Of the highest standing in the community and possessing knowledge of the English language, he was often selected to fill important positions, public and private. He died in April, 1817, aged 64, his widow surviving him

eight years. They had in all thirteen children, nine of whom grew to maturity, and of whom Charles was the oldest. Other sons who became prominent in the western country were Henry and Jean.

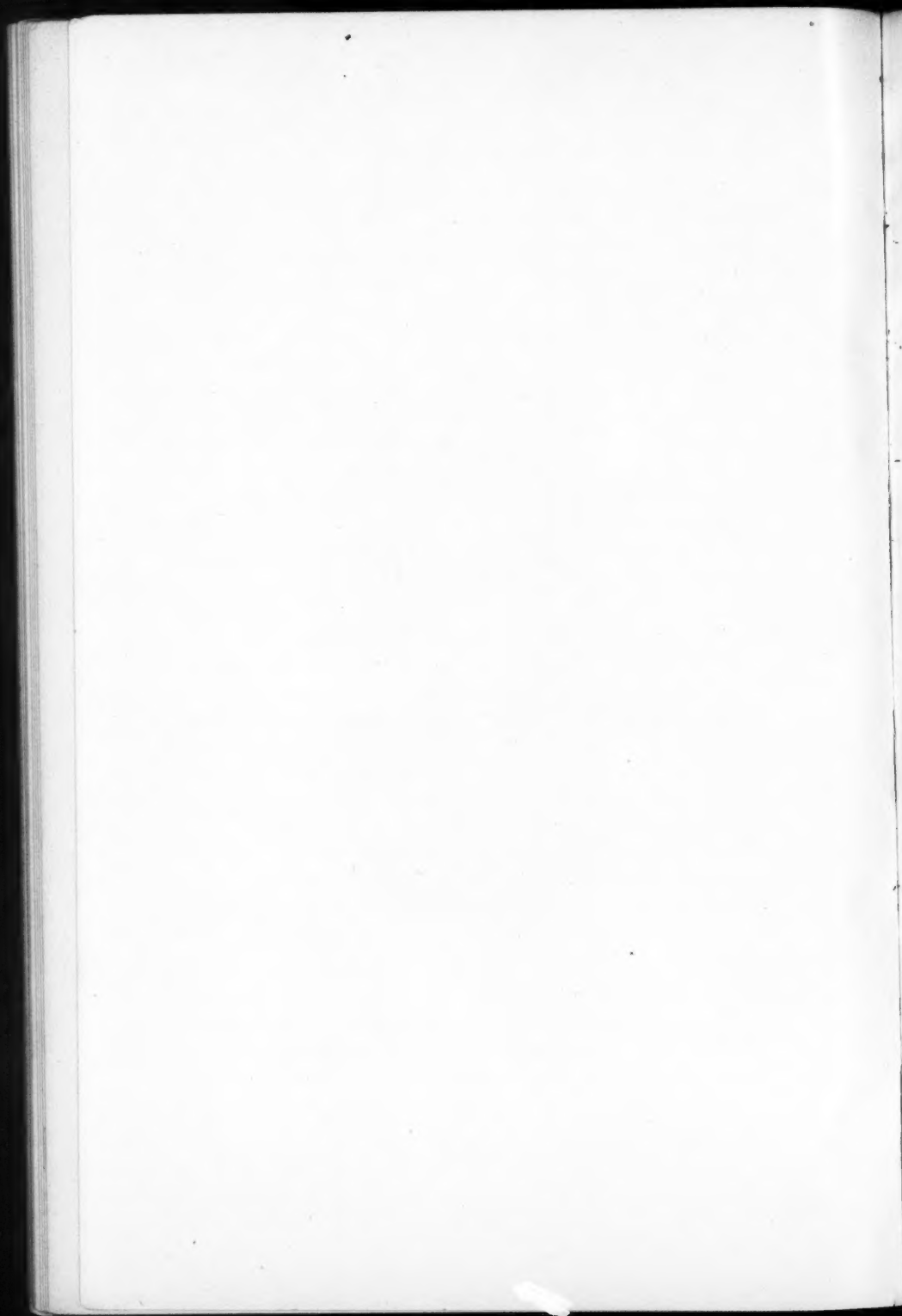
During the childhood of Charles Jr. the vast but ill defined territory of Louisiana in which his St. Louis home was located belonged for the most part of the time to the Spanish King, but in the year 1800 was at the command of Napoleon transferred to the French, and again in 1803 sold to the United States.

The inhabitants were mostly French, but of course had nothing to say about the transfer of their sovereignty, and it is probable preferred American to Spanish or even French rule, exercised as it necessarily was from so great a distance and in so great ignorance of actual conditions.

The sale to the United States was consummated in October, 1803, and Jefferson, then President, was anxious to conciliate the people of the new acquisition in every way, and one means suggested and readily adopted by him was to appoint as cadets to the Military Academy at West Point the sons of some of the most influential and representative men of the new Territory. In pursuance of this idea General Wilkinson, then chief commanding officer of the United States Army, recommended and President Jefferson appointed four young men from Louisiana. One of these was Charles Gratiot, then a youth of 17 years, small of stature but with a bright expressive countenance and pleasing appearance. Another appointee at the same time was a son of Auguste Chouteau, and thus a cousin of Charles, but of all the appointments made at this time from Louisiana Charles Gratiot was the only one who recompensed the Government by adopting the career of a soldier.



GENERAL GRATIOT, U. S. A.



The institution at West Point at which Charles Gratiot was stationed as a student was, at the time of his appointment, a new one which was established by Act of Congress of March, 1802, which authorized the President to establish a corps of engineers at West Point which should constitute a military academy.

The course of instruction given at the Academy in 1804 was confined to much fewer subjects and more limited in every direction than now, as is shown by the fact that Gratiot, who entered July 17, 1804, was graduated October 30, 1806, at which date he was appointed second lieutenant, corps of engineers. His first duty was as engineer in the Government work in and near St. Louis, and he remained there two years when he was transferred to Charlestown Harbor where he served as assistant engineer in the construction of military defenses at that point. In the meantime he was on February 23, 1808, promoted to captain of engineers. In 1810 he was detailed to act as instructor at the Military Academy but the prevailing opinion in Congress seemed to be that there was no danger of further wars, and therefore no need of training additional officers, and consequently appropriations for West Point were reduced so that instruction ceased entirely in 1811, and when the War of 1812 was declared there was not a single student in the Academy.

The United States blundered into that war wholly unprepared in every essential respect. It had practically no army or navy, no forts and no war equipment, no trained officers or men.

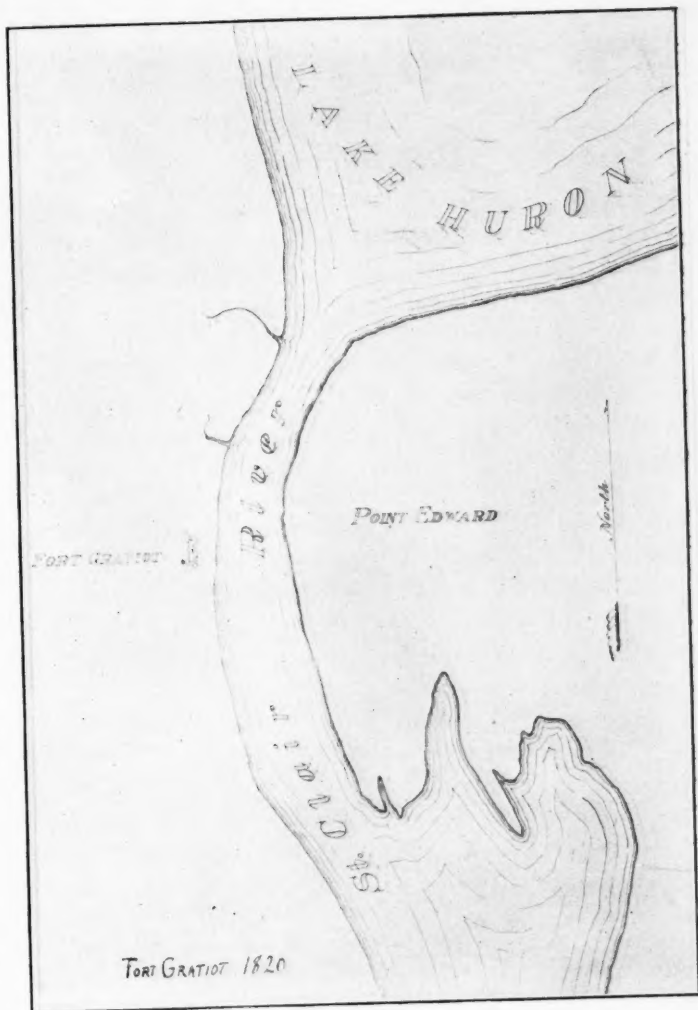
The War of 1812 was declared June 18, 1812, and Gov. William Hull who had served with credit in the Revolutionary War was given the rank of brigadier gen- 143—

eral and was placed in command of the United States forces in Michigan and surrounding territory. At the time the only fort of any strength in the whole region was at Detroit, although there was a fortification at Mackinac and one at Chicago, both, however, of small importance as actual defenses in war. The surrender of Detroit by Hull placed all this portion of the country under British control and aided in attaching strongly to their influence all the Indians of eastern Michigan.

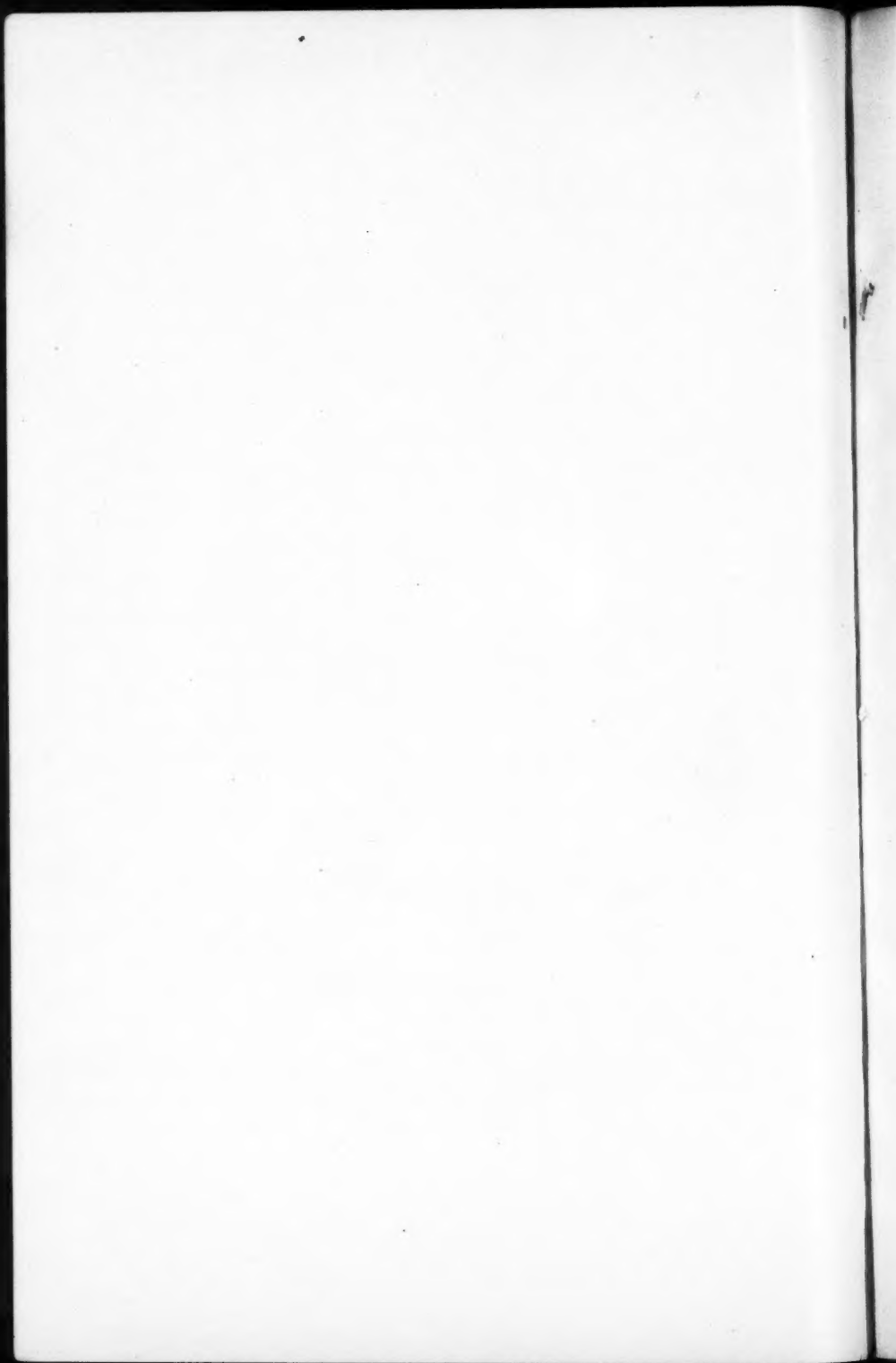
When General Harrison was put in charge of the troops assigned to the recapture of Detroit in the spring of 1813 Gratiot as engineer was detailed to accompany him, and took active part in the defense of Fort Meigs against Proctor with his British and Indian forces.

Perry's victory on Lake Erie and the Battle of the Thames followed by the retaking possession of Detroit in October, 1813, left the Americans in control of the Lakes, except at Fort Mackinac. Most of the Indians, however, in eastern Michigan were hostile to the Americans and the long stretch of St. Clair River with a considerable number of inhabitants on its banks made an easy opportunity for a Canadian band to cross into American territory, and also left too many people at the mercy of hostile Indians. A fort at the mouth of Lake Huron would serve several important purposes: it would control the navigation of Lake Huron, protect the whites north of Lake St. Clair from the Indians, keep back hostile incursions from Canada, and form a basis, if one were needed, for an invasion of that country.

General Harrison therefore directed Major Forsyth with a small force of regulars under Capt. Cobb and some Ohio militia under Capt. Cotgreave to erect a fort at this point with Capt. Gratiot as the engineer. This was the



FORT GRATIOT IN 1820



first independent construction which the young engineer had had. He came up the river from Detroit in May, 1814, and selected as a site very probably a close approximation to the place where 128 years before the Frenchman Duluth had erected Fort St. Joseph, on the west shore of St. Clair River about 1,000 feet below the narrow entrance from the lake to the river and on the high bank separated from the water's edge by a few yards of low sandy ground. The bank was twenty feet above the water, and this with the narrowness of the channel would enable the small cannon of that day to command the situation.

At the lower end of Lake Huron the western shore extends nearly north and south, with the entrance into St. Clair River almost in direct line, while the eastern shore trends rapidly away so that the southern end of the Lake is almost entirely bounded by the Ontario peninsula. The river which at its entrance from Lake Huron has a width of only 800 feet bends a little to the west for about half a mile, then curves to the east and begins rapidly to widen. The waters of Lake Huron pouring through this narrow channel at the speed of six miles an hour formed rapids which a sailing vessel could not stem without a strong favorable breeze.

Capt. Gratiot showed a keen and discerning eye for the needs of the situation, laid down his outlines and set his men to work. The plan and construction were simple. The only attack apprehended would be from Indians, therefore a stockaded embankment to hold back their frenzied rushes was all that was needed, together with such construction on the east that guns could be placed there to command the river. Logs formed the base and upon them was piled earth with upright timbers forming the stockade.

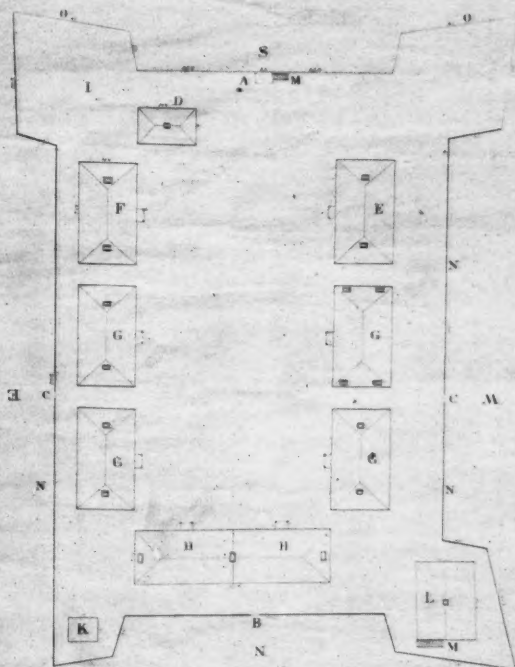
There is no record in the War Office of the plan of this fort but the sketch upon the map made by the Commissioners under the Treaty of Ghent who delimited the international boundary in 1821 is probably correct. That indicates a fort 165 feet in width through the bastions at the north end and perhaps three times that distance in length, the faces at the upper and lower ends commanding the approach on the river from either direction.

The fort was occupied by United States troops from its erection until 1821 when the need of a fortification at this point having ceased, Fort Gratiot—so named after its builder—was abandoned and the logs and stockade gradually rotted away until the walls became mere mounds of earth.

In 1828 there was much unrest among the Wisconsin Indians and as a matter of precaution all the forts around the Great Lakes were strengthened and garrisons reestablished or increased and among others Fort Gratiot was again occupied. As there was now no danger of attack from Indians and no apprehension of Canada, no fortification was attempted; but the low mounds indicating the old walls were levelled and an enclosure made of thick pickets driven into the ground. This enclosure was not as long, north and south, as the original fort, but of greater width and within it were erected necessary buildings for the officers and men. These were of logs and subsequently were covered with boards, and with repairs and small alterations remained in use until the final abandonment of the fort in 1879. During this time there were several periods when it was unoccupied. A considerable number of the ablest and most distinguished of American officers were stationed at various times at this fort, but during its entire life of 65 years there was never fired a hostile shot from its walls.

Traverse 1
Sheet 3

PLAN OF FORT GRATIOT, MICHIGAN.



LEGEND

- | | | | |
|---|-------------------|-----------------------|---------------------|
| A | Front Gate | I | Flag Staff |
| B | Rear Gate | K | Brick Magazine |
| C | Side Gates | L | Commissionary Store |
| D | Guard House | M | Stables |
| E | N | Refractory containing | |
| F | S. H. Office | O | Log huts |
| G | Officers Quarters | | down |
| H | Company Quarters | | Prison |

Report to the Engineer
Department, C. & G. Co.
H. Jones
Capt. 1864
as well as the work of the 1st Regt.



By Order of the
Engineer, Detroit
1864

FORT GRATIOT: FREE OUTLINE OF BUILDING ENCLOSURE

July 12, 1814, Lieut. Col. Croghan with 500 regulars and 250 militia arrived from Detroit on his way to the unsuccessful attempt upon Fort Mackinac, and Capt. Gratiot accompanied him from this point, took part in the attack upon the fort and later led a detachment to the mouth of the Notawasaga River which destroyed a block house and considerable provisions stored there for the use of the British forces.

At the end of August the forces returned, and in October Gratiot was appointed brevet colonel of the Michigan militia. On February 9 following he was promoted to major of the Corps of Engineers and transferred to the East, and in 1816 he was made superintending engineer of the fortifications of the Delaware River where he remained a year. In 1817 he became chief engineer of Department No. 3, which embraced Michigan and the Northwest Territory and lived for a time in Detroit.

March 2, 1819, he was ordered to Old Point Comfort and was put in charge of the construction of the important defenses at Hampton Roads, including Fortress Monroe and Fort Calhoun (the name of which was later changed to Fort Wool), which were on opposite sides of a channel about a mile wide. These forts were at that time regarded as of the highest importance, as may be seen from the fact that during the ten years that Gratiot was in charge more than a million and a half dollars was appropriated by Congress for their construction. On March 31, 1819, he was promoted to lieutenant colonel. His work which was so closely under the eyes of the President and Congress must have been highly satisfactory, as on May 24, 1828, he was promoted to colonel and chief engineer of the United States Army, put in charge of the Corps of Engineers and the Engineer Bureau at

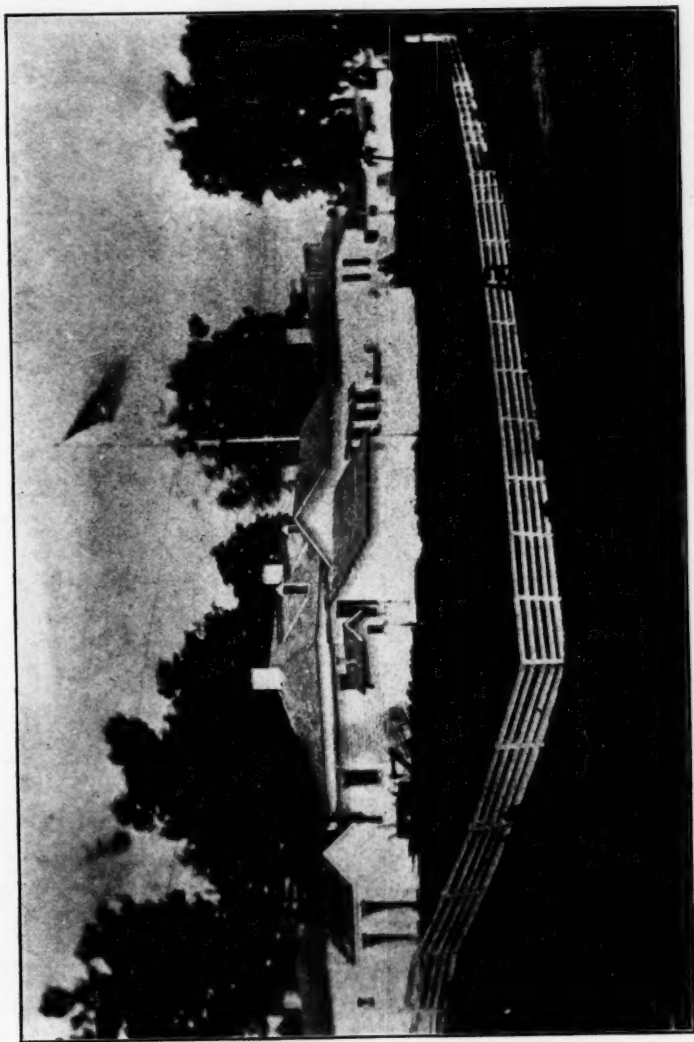
Washington and also made Inspector of the United States Military Academy. In March, 1829, he was brevetted brigadier general for meritorious service to take effect as of May, 1828.

Although his headquarters were moved to Washington in August, 1826, he remained in charge of the Hampton Roads forts until September of the following year.

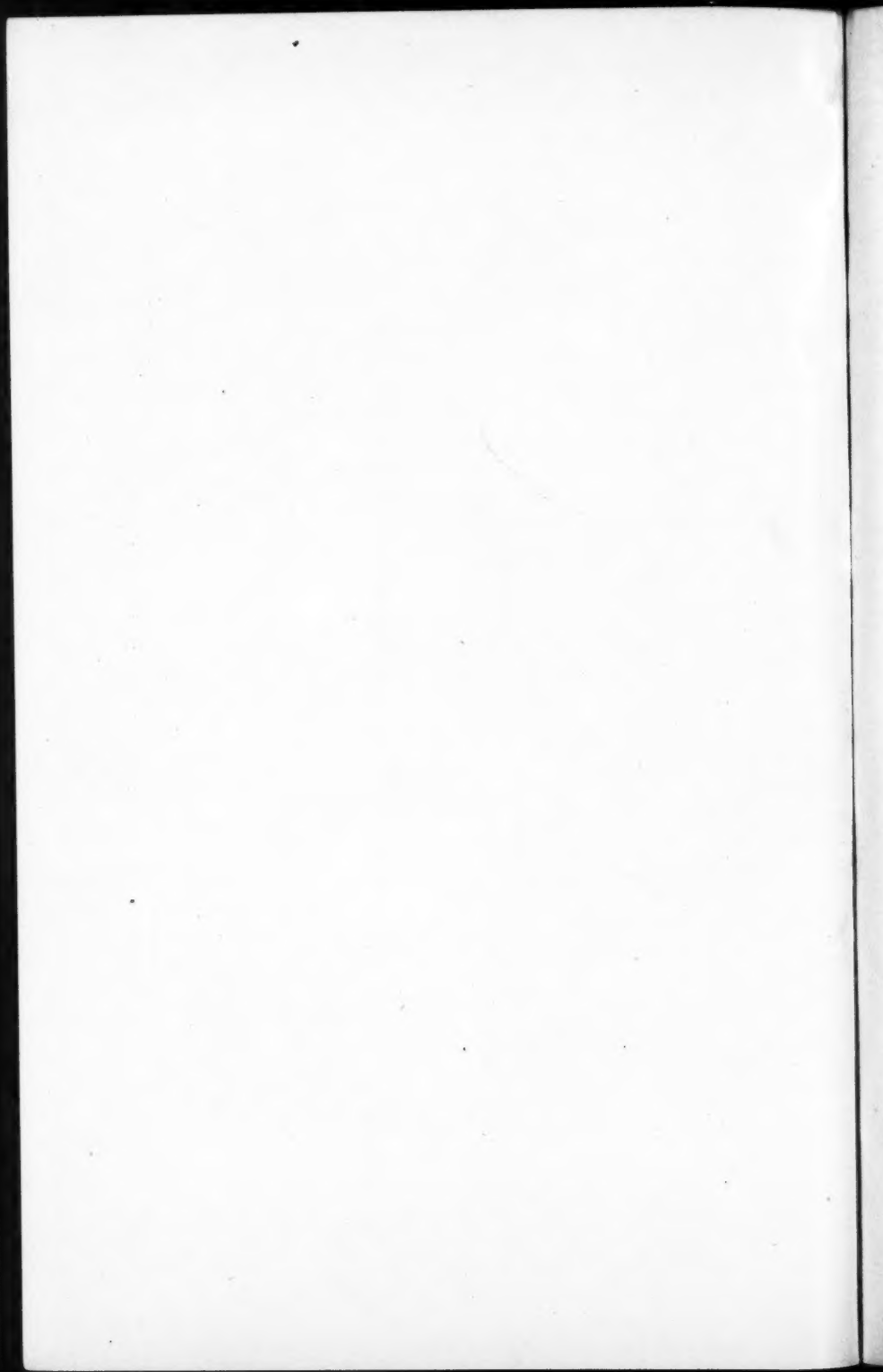
Gen. Gratiot's position as Chief Engineer during the ten years from 1828 to 1838 put him in a position of great authority and responsibility. It was a period of great activity in the line of internal improvements. The country was developing rapidly, and the importance of roads and canals as a means of opening up and increasing transportation facilities was recognized and adopted by the General Government as well as by individual States. Among the other great projects then in course of construction was the national highway known as the Cumberland Road to extend from Cumberland on the northern bank of the Potomac River in Maryland to a point on the Mississippi River, between St. Louis and the mouth of the Illinois River. The first appropriation for this road was of \$30,000 in 1806, and this was for the laying out and constructing of the road from Cumberland to Wheeling. In 1820 Congress authorized the extension to the Mississippi River, and in the ten years of Gratiot's engineership there was appropriated for this single highway nearly five million dollars.

Handwritten notes:
sandy
slipping
N.S.
Potomac River

Large sums were also expended during this period for canals. In the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal the United States invested one million dollars as well as considerable sums in the Dismal Swamp and other canals. A total of nine million dollars was appropriated for these two purposes during these ten years.



• FORT GRATIOT FROM THE NORTHWEST



During the same period an equal sum was appropriated for the construction of fortifications. This included the important forts of Monroe and Calhoun, Fort Morgan at Mobile Point, Fort Delaware, the fort at Pensacola, Fort Warren, Fort Hamilton, Fort Schuyler, and Fort Adams.

Another important branch of the engineers department during this period was the construction on the oceans and lakes of harbors, lighthouses, etc., which called for many examinations and reports. *but says*

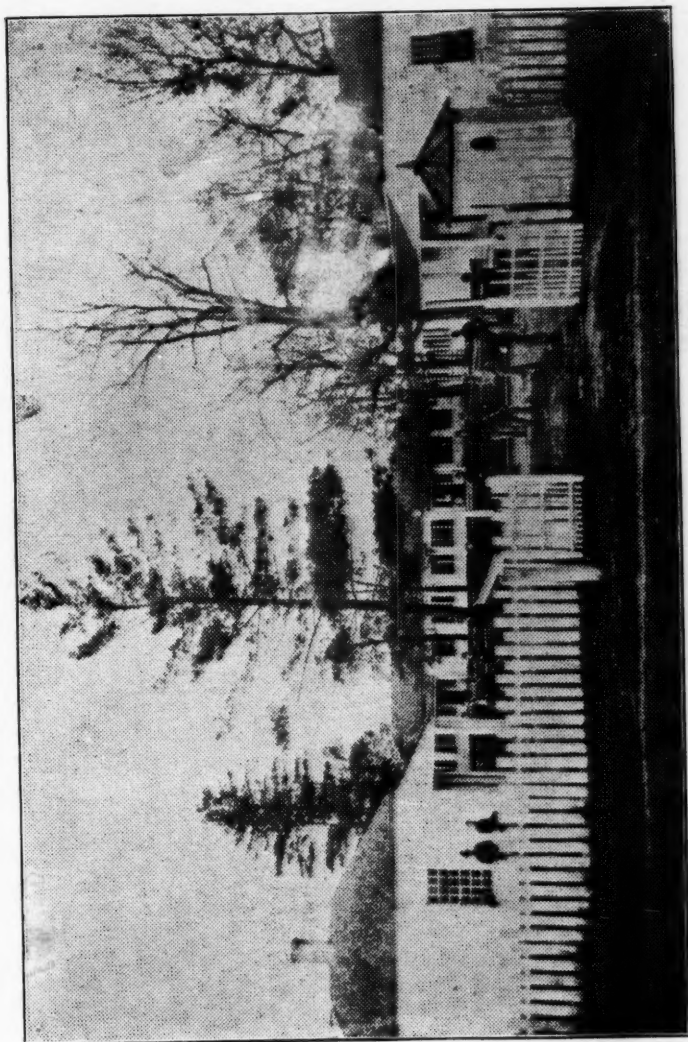
These various and important duties seem to have been executed with ability and satisfaction to his different superiors; but a matter of difference with the accounting officers of the Government arose during his position as engineer in charge and disbursing agent for the fortifications in Hampton Roads which culminated in his peremptory removal from office by President Van Buren, December 4, 1838, and a long period of litigation between him and the United States in unsuccessful attempts for reinstatement followed.

There were two separate forts under construction at Hampton Roads: Fort Monroe on the main land at Old Point Comfort, and Fort Calhoun—about a mile distant across the channel from James River to Chesapeake Bay, located and built up in shoal water. Different appropriations were made for these forts, and for a considerable period two different disbursing officers had been employed.

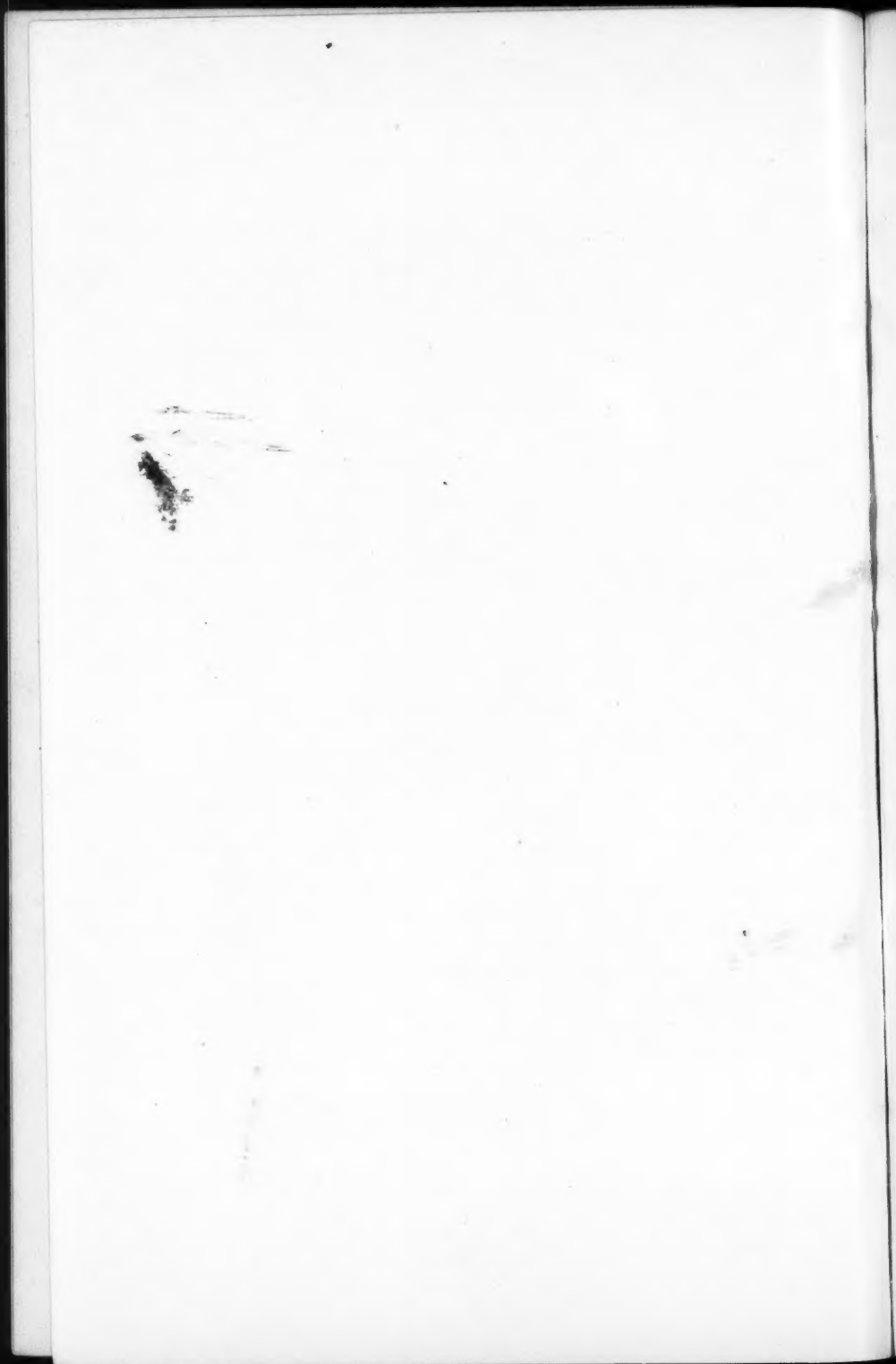
When Gratiot was put in charge of these forts in 1819 the funds used for construction were disbursed by a special agent, but in 1821, this agent having proved a defaulter, the entire matter of disbursement was placed in Gratiot's hands. In his accounts rendered up to 1825

he made in but one a charge for disbursing money on both forts, in that year he claimed he was entitled to make a separate and equal charge upon both forts. This additional charge was disallowed by the auditors, but he continued to make the charge until General Macomb, then chief engineer, stated in 1826 that the charge was not proper. In 1829, however, Gratiot again made claim for the additional allowance for the entire period, and when in the slow process of the settling accounts by the Government, the Gratiot matter was reached in the spring of 1831, a considerable balance was found against him by the disallowance of this additional charge. Gratiot promptly appealed to the Secretary of War with reasons why his contention should be allowed, but no action was taken and the question was left undecided. The following year the balance on the books against Gratiot was again reported to the proper officer in the treasury and in accordance with the rule in such cases an order was made stopping his pay and allowances and crediting them on the balance. Gratiot at once brought his action to the attention of the Acting Secretary of War who suspended the order. In 1833 the Secretary of War submitted the matter to the Attorney General who declined giving an opinion in the case, and thus the matter rested for several years. In April, 1836, without any further notice to Gratiot, his pay was again stopped. Indignant at this treatment, which he felt to be both illegal and unfair, he took a step which resulted in great injury to his reputation and his career.

In the latter part of 1835, the sum of \$50,000 had been placed by the Government in the Mechanics Bank of New York to the credit of Chas. Gratiot, chief engineer for the purpose of constructing a fort at Grand Terre in



ENTRANCE TO FORT GRATIOT, RESIDENCE SQUARE



Louisiana. Not long afterward that work was suspended and Gratiot later transferred back to the Government \$15,000 of this particular fund, leaving in his hands \$35,000 which he informed the Secretary of War he should retain until a final adjustment of all his accounts, when he would pay over whatever balance might be found due. The matter ran along with customary official slowness until November 28, 1838, when the President, Van Buren, directed the Secretary of War to notify Gen. Gratiot to pay into the treasury \$31,712.00 which the Government claimed to be the balance due. It was also intimated to him that he would then have to resign or be court martialled. As under the laws then in force he could not bring an action against the United States to determine his rights, he found himself confronted with this dilemma; if he paid the whole amount demanded it would be an admission that he had wrongfully retained it, and he would also suffer the disgrace of an enforced resignation or dismissal; if he refused to pay he would be dismissed but his rights to the money could be determined in a suit which the Government could bring against him. In the meantime some of the officials and jealous associates had been busy spreading the rumor that he was a defaulter. Under all these circumstances he decided, whether rightly or wrongly, to stand upon what he conceived to be his rights and refused to pay.

Thereupon the President on December 4, 1838, issued an order dismissing Gen. Charles Gratiot from the service of the United States.

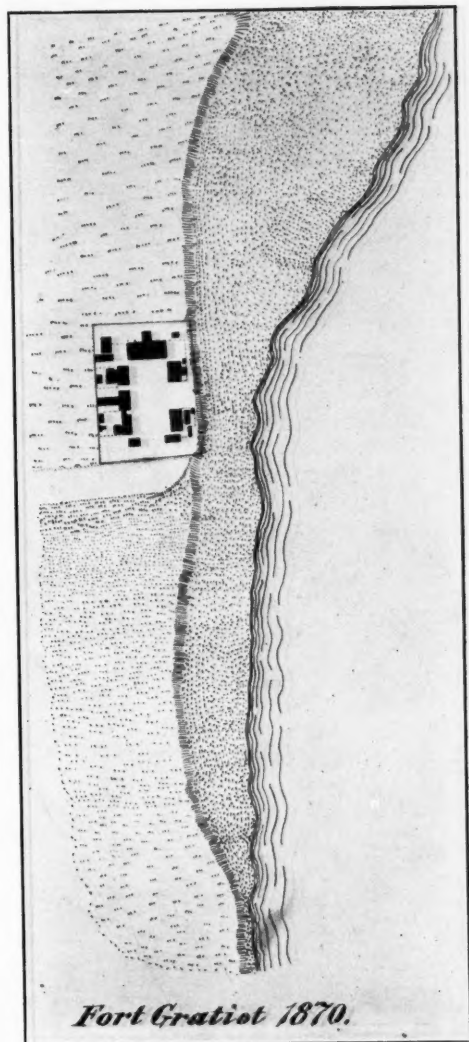
The matter was immediately taken up in Congress, January 2, 1839. Hon. J. R. Underwood, a member of the House from Kentucky, introduced a resolution calling for all the papers relating to the subject. This was

adopted and a copy of all the official documents furnished, but no action seems to have been taken.

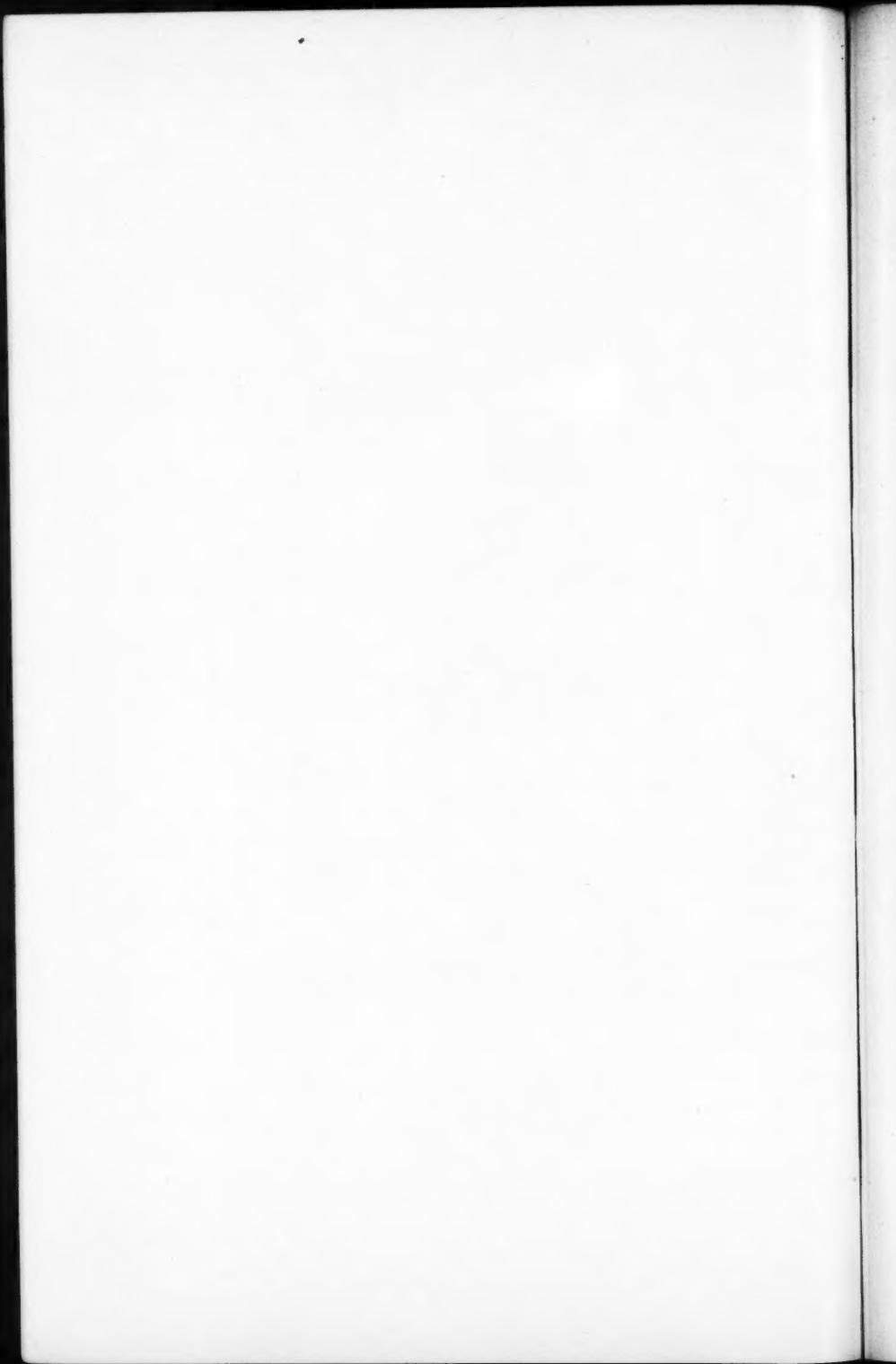
The following month the Government brought suit against Gratiot in the United States Court at St. Louis, which was and always had been his legal residence. The suit was brought to trial in April, 1840, resulting in a verdict against him under the rulings of the court for \$31,056.93. As this included interest for several years it is obvious that the Government's claim had been reduced by several thousand dollars and that the President in demanding the immediate payment of \$31,712 in 1838 had committed a serious injustice.

Gratiot appealed the case to the United States Supreme Court, which reversed the decision, on the ground that the lower court had improperly excluded evidence tending to strengthen Gratiot's claim. The case was again tried in April, 1843, again resulting in a verdict against Gratiot but for a further reduced amount. This decision was appealed from, but in 1846 it was affirmed by the Supreme Court, Justice McLean, however, vigorously dissenting. This ended the controversy so far as the legal status was concerned. The money was paid but General Gratiot could not rest under the imputation of having been a defaulter to the Government which he had so long and faithfully served.

Despairing of obtaining redress until a change of administration, he waited until President Taylor took his seat, and in April, 1849, addressed him a letter on the subject, but no action was taken. In July, 1850, Fillmore succeeded to the Presidency and in October Gen. Gratiot petitioned him with a full reference to the details of the matter. The President decided that the act of President Van Buren was constitutional and that Gen.



Fort Gratiot 1870.



Gratiot could be restored only by a new appointment. Gratiot then set about preparing a complete memorial of the whole affair for presentation to Congress, and in December, 1851, he addressed a petition to the Senate accompanied by a large mass of evidence tending to show that he had been unjustly dismissed and asking an expression of the Senate as to the legality of the course pursued toward him. In this memorial he urged strongly the fact that a Government document which bore the endorsement by his superior officer allowing his double charge, and which if produced at the trial would have been very important if not decisive in his favor could not be found, or such was stated by the officials in charge.

The memorial was referred to the committee on the Judiciary which after thorough and careful consideration of the matter, submitted its report August 31, 1852. As a judgment upon the merits of this unfortunate controversy I cannot do better than quote some sentences from this report.

"The career of the petitioner in the Army of the United States during a long period of nearly forty years, is a matter of history that may justly excite the pride and admiration of every American citizen. Brave in battle, he presided for a long time, with distinguished honor and ability, at the head of one of the most difficult and arduous bureaus of the military department, left to the country lasting monuments of his skill and science in the construction of various magnificent fortifications, both to exhibit her strength and to insure her safety.

"While thus honorably and usefully employed in the public service for so many years, he was constantly confided in by his country, and never abused her confidence in the disbursement of immense sums of money, and lived

honored and respected by all classes of men, with no taint of suspicion attaching to his name.

“The case of General Charles Gratiot who was chief of the corps of engineers in the Army of the United States has been so elaborately discussed in every circle, and so fully reported upon to Congress, that the history of the whole case is familiar to every one.

“The alleged grievance which constitutes the cause of his dissatisfaction, was the summary dismissal of the petitioner from the army in the year 1838, by the President of the United States,—first upon the plea that the power thus exercised was arbitrary, and contrary to the true meaning and intent of the Act of Congress conveying it; and secondly, that a defalcation in the accounts of the petitioner, which was the cause assigned for the removal, did not and never did exist in truth.

“In support of his first plea, the petitioner exhibits a mass of testimony, which is certainly entitled to be very calmly weighed and measured; and amongst the same is the opinion of the general commanding-in-chief upon a parallel case, than which no authority can be higher.

“In support of the second plea he denies totally the truth of the charge of defalcation, and contends that he is not and never was indebted to the United States for moneys misused by him, and that a just and legal adjustment of his accounts will bring the United States in debt to him; that the withholding of the funds, upon the demand of the Secretary of War, was a measure of self-defense, justified by the circumstances of the case, and that he was then and is now prepared for an equitable settlement, which is his demand and desire.

“It seems to the committee that both of the pleas are reasonable, and should receive attention, urged as they

are, with the earnestness of conscious rectitude, by a gallant soldier, who has acquired a right to be heard, from the blood he has spilled in battle."

The committee concluded, however, that it had no power to act in the matter.

During all this time of struggle to secure his rights he remained in Washington, supporting himself and family by serving as a clerk in the General Land Office, to which position he was appointed in 1840, and which he continued to hold until a short time before his death, when he returned to St. Louis, the place of his birth, where he died May 18, 1855, at the age of 69.

April 22, 1819, he married Ann Belin of Philadelphia. They had two children, Marie Victoire and Julia Augusta. The former married Charles F. Marquis de Montholon, French Minister to the United States, and removed to France. The younger daughter married Charles P. Chouteau of St. Louis, and had one son and one daughter, the former died several years ago, and the latter married Lieut. David D. Johnson, U. S. A.

The name of Gratiot is perpetuated in Michigan in Gratiot County; Gratiot Township in Wayne County; Gratiot Avenue in Detroit and also in Port Huron; the important highway between Detroit and Port Huron known as the Gratiot Turnpike; and the Township of Fort Gratiot in St. Clair County.

PIONEER REMINISCENCES OF DELTA COUNTY

BY MRS. MARY K. BRENNAN

ESCANABA

*Am. Mus.
Indian*

"Yet I doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
And the thoughts of men are broadened with the process of
the suns."—*Tennyson*.

THAT purpose, that broadening of thought is inherent, indelibly imprinted in the human breast causing man to aspire to that which he does not possess: to aim at that which seems beyond him. The history of the human race is the history of its migrations and puts into the hands of men the pilgrim's staff. It was a want of the soul that induced the first migrations from Europe to our American shores. The maxim that prevailed in the seventeenth century was "What the Government believes, you must believe." Hence we find from 1609 to 1635 new colonies on our Atlantic coast.

It was a want of the soul, a desire to inspire man's soul, to inflame it with the love of God that caused the zealous missionary from France and the center of French missions, Quebec, to penetrate farther into the western wilds to save the soul of the still wilder savage from ignorance and vice.

The lives of these intrepid missionaries are familiar to all. Wisconsin, with pardonable pride, claims to be the center of their indefatigable labors, but in that early day there was no State boundary, as there was no limit to the indomitable courage of the laborer: and so Michigan as well as Wisconsin, Illinois and other western States were, and are still, inspired by the lessons they taught. Bancroft says: "Not a cape was turned, not a

river entered, but a priest led the way." In proof of this, go from Sault Ste. Marie to St. Louis, from St. Lawrence to San Francisco and you will find their trail.

Assuming that immigrants to "Sand Point" were civilized as well as christianized, it must have been, if not a need, at least a want that induced their migration. This was encouraged by the laughing waters of our beautiful Bay de Noquet presenting wonderful facilities for commerce and other economic features.

The Indian name of this bay was Wey-oh-qua-touk,—the French called it Baye-de-Noquet from the tribe of Indians that dwelt here in the later seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. This tribe was a member of the great Algonquin family, most nearly allied to the Chippewa and Menominee. One of our best authorities speaks of this bay as the early home of the Menominee.¹

Our earliest knowledge of Noquet Indians comes from the Jesuit missionaries. Their first mention is in 1640 on the information given by Jean Nicolet who had visited these waters in 1634. He speaks of them as "Roquai" and says they lived on the southern shore of Lake Superior.²

By 1655 or 1656 they had crossed to the bay that bears their name when they are spoken of by the Jesuit fathers as in close proximity to the Menominee and Winnebago, not far from the Potowatomi who were then on the islands at the entrance of Green Bay.³

Afterwards the tribe of Noquets dwindled away from disease or wars and when Charlevoix visited the region in 1721 a few scattered families were their only remnants. The strolling bands of Indians who first came to Delta

¹Wis. Hist. Collections III, 263.

²Jesuit Relations, XXIII, 231.

³Jesuit Relations, XLIV, 247.

County merged into the Chippewa and Menominee. Their original settlements was made about the year 1800 upon the banks of Whitefish River a short distance from its confluence with Little Bay de Noquet.

In 1824 there were fifty Chippewa on Little Bay de Noquet where the fur trade was kept up by runners from Marinette.*

Of the early Indian traditions, though offering interesting material, this narrative is not intended to deal, but rather with those pioneers who brought to Delta County much of the spirit which animated the American founders.

One of the earliest white settlers of whom there is any trace was Louis A. Roberts, an Indian trader who accompanied by his wife and family settled at Flat Rock. A short time after his advent the old mill on the Escanaba or Flat Rock River was built, but the names of the persons who erected it could not be learned as they had passed from the memory of the oldest inhabitants. This mill was in operation at the date of Mr. Roberts' settlement in 1838, passing into the hands of John and Joseph Smith about 1842. It was abandoned in 1844 and later moved farther down the river and a second mill erected. This site was subsequently occupied by the Ludington Corporation.

During the same year a small Mackinac fishing boat grounded on the beach just below the mill bringing two pioneers, Darius Clark and Silas Billings. This pioneer craft bore the name of "Maid of the Mist" and her passengers entered the employ of Smith Brothers. Mr. Clark became acquainted with a daughter of Mr. Roberts and two years later their friendship culminated in marriage.

*Hist. Collections, XX, 349-376.

While a resident at Flat Rock, Mr. Roberts gained the friendship of Chippa-ny, the ruling chief of the Chipewas in this vicinity who dwelt on the banks of the Whitefish River. One day the old chief came to him and after assuring him of his lasting friendship told him of a valuable waterpower on the Whitefish, promising to guide him to it. In company with Darius Clark, Mr. Roberts took up a claim on the Whitefish five miles from its mouth and erected a small watermill in 1846, removing his family to the new location. This mill was "run" by Mr. Clark until his death.

The property of the Flat Rock mill in 1846 passed into the hands of Jefferson Sinclair and Daniel Wells of Milwaukee who continued as its owners and managers until 1851, at which time the N. Ludington company was formed by Nelson Ludington, Harrison Ludington and Jefferson Sinclair. Among the early employees were J. K. Stevenson, of Marinette, David Langley, Jefferson Bagley and Silas Howard. These men in their early days shared the hardships of a lumberman's camp and cut the first logs in the pineries of Delta County.

The next settlement, a mill being the central figure, is that of Silas Billings, George Richards and David Bliss who built the old watermill on Ford River. It was located one mile above the mouth of the river, continuing its usefulness until June, 1856, when it was destroyed by fire. The mill and privilege became the joint property of Jos. Peacock and George Legar who came from Chicago in 1854. A steam mill was erected by them which was afterwards moved to the site of the Ford River Lumber Company's Mill. They transferred their interest nine years later to John S. McDonald and others who formed the Ford River Lumber Company.

At the mouth of the White Fish River, Messrs. Ferguson and Williams erected a mill in 1850 at the present village of Masonville, which mill was sold in 1852 to Richard Mason after whom the village was named.

About 1852 Messrs. Sinclair and Ludington who owned the mill at Flat Rock cut a large amount of timber from the town site and built a log house on the shore of the bay directly in front of the present site of the Ludington Hotel. This was the first dwelling erected on the town site. It stood alone and deserted until 1862 when the C. & N. W. Railway Company broke ground for the construction of the line between Escanaba and Negaunee. It was in this year the transfer of the property upon which now stands the City of Escanaba took place. Sections 19, 20, 30 and 31 were bought from the Ludington Company, Daniel Wells, Jr., Perry H. Smith, and Geo. L. Dunlap. Mr. W. H. Wellsted of Brampton, a hale and hearty man of seventy-six years of age, a member of this Historical Society, gives his early experiences in the wilds of northern Michigan as follows:

“I left the city of Buffalo early in September, 1862, on a passenger steamer for Green Bay—from there I took passage on the side-wheel steamer, the Sarah Van Eppes that plied between Green Bay and all points north including Little Bay de Noquet where we arrived in due time and cast anchor at the mouth of the Flat Rock River, interpreted in the Indian dialect as Escanaba. Then we were transferred to a lumber scow and were pushed with poles one mile up the stream to the mill-site. This mill stood on the south bank of the river where the electric power dam now stands. The railroad contractors had their offices in some building on the north side of the stream, from which they directed the con-

struction of the railway. After my arrival the first work I performed was to paint and glaze the sash and help to frame the first frame building erected on the point where Escanaba now stands. This, with lumber for other houses, was piled upon a lumber scow and pushed with poles along the shore from the sawmill to the point $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles. Other buildings soon followed.

"At an earlier date, a stage road had been made from Gena (afterwards called Masonville) to Marquette for the purpose of carrying the mail to the mining districts. About Nov. 1st I was one of a party sent up this stage road to survey supply roads for the purpose of getting supplies to different points on the line of the railroad from 15 to 20 miles distant from the stage road. Incidents that occurred on this trip were at times very amusing and sometimes almost tragical. The wolves, bears and other wild animals were altogether too friendly and quite musical, especially at night.

Ch. 11
"After returning from this trip, I engaged with the Railroad Co., taking a position on the locomotive Appleton which had been brought in by boat to draw ties and iron for laying the tracks. This engine was formerly used in the passenger service running from Fond du Lac to Chicago. It was on this engine that I drove Mr. Robt. Campbell, Supt. of Construction and S. C. Baldwin, Supt. for the Railroad, over the road on their first trip of inspection when the road was transferred from the contractors to the Railway Company. This engine is now held in Chicago—a relic of the early days of railroading in the West.

"While in the employ of the Railroad Company, I built myself a cottage on the same ground the Franklin School now stands on. In this building was started the

first school
first school in Escanaba. At that time it was necessary to hold school for three months by private subscription before public funds would be allowed for school purposes. (School was taught by a young Irish lad who was lame—his name is forgotten.)

“Thus was established a nucleus of one of the best systems of education in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, if not in the State, and was, as far as I could find the first public school in Delta County. Mrs. Wellsted and I were associated with Mr. and Mrs. S. H. Selden in starting Sunday School here. In 1866 I was appointed Sheriff of the county and was afterwards re-elected. During my term of office, I experienced many trying, amusing and tragic occurrences that might be interesting. For instance, a night spent in the wigwam of an Indian chief and the visit of Robert F. Lincoln to Escanaba.”

It must be understood that the place had been visited by a few explorers and surveyors, and of those Eli P. Royce was one of the number. Nine years after his first visit in 1854 (while engaged in a survey of the country) he returned and took up his residence here. Mr. Royce surveyed and platted the town, the original plat being filed for record in July, 1864.

The first building of note was the Tilden House which was named in honor of Samuel J. Tilden who was among its early guests when visiting his mining interests in this region. This hotel was opened for the reception of guests on Christmas Day, 1864 with H. H. Hunt as landlord.

About the time the Tilden House was finished David Oliver began the erection of the Oliver House, coming from New Brunswick in 1858.

It would be interesting to note the coming of each pioneer and his family as the building of the railroad

and the first ore dock brought an influx of settlers. Some remained and established homes, their children and grandchildren being today among our best citizens. However, it is possible to mention only a few in passing—the family names of Greenhoot, Groos, Cram, Killian, Glavin, Kingsley, Dineen, Fogarty, Semer, Peterson and many others being closely identified with Escanaba's early history. *ore docks*

During this year of building came Mr. Chas. Brother-ton of Marquette who was a land-looker for the Railroad Company, also Mr. Patrick Finnegan who did the first iron work on Number One Ore Dock, afterwards following his trade as blacksmith. When Mr. Finnegan came from Watertown, Wis., in April, 1865, the harbor was ice-bound so the boat docked at Ford River; the passengers walked in the snow and slush to the village. Mr. Finnegan's wife and three children came the following June taking passage on the Steamer Geo. L. Dunlap. Mrs. Finnegan although seventy-eight years old is still very active and she could give you a more coherent account of Escanaba's early settlers, their struggles and achievements, in ten minutes than this paper has in much longer time.

Messrs. McFaul, Perrin, Judge Emil Glazer, J. F. Oliver and C. C. Royce filed an appearance about this time also.

Frank Dunn was one of the first employees of the C. & N. W. R. R. and Martin Dunn is said to be the first white child born in Escanaba.

The first building erected by the company is described as part boarding house, part engine house, part office and part machine shop. On Sunday it was used for Divine service; Father Keenan came from across the

bay and offered Mass, those who assisted kneeling on the rough plank floor. This was in 1863. The first services held by a minister of the Protestant faith took place in the boarding house of John Foster in the summer of 1864, at which time an Episcopalian clergyman traveling through held an evening service.

In 1864 Mr. Hiram A. Barr in the employ of the Railroad Company reached Escanaba and engaged in the building of the ore docks, which construction marks a period, as every event prior and subsequent to that event has a consequential bearing upon its completion. "Before or after the first ore dock was built" is an expression still used among Escanaba's citizens, a principal meridian as it were on which to "hang" all temporal calculations. Messrs. F. E. Harris, J. K. Stack and Columbus J. Provo reached the settlement about 1866, Mr. W. B. Linsley coming a year later.

In response to an invitation to join the Historical Society, extended by Mr. J. P. McColl to Mr. Hiram G. Squires of Garden, the following letter was written by that gentleman giving a picture of the early days on the other side of the bay.

Garden, Delta Co., Mich.,
July 31st, 1916.

John P. McColl,
Escanaba, Mich.

Friend John:—

I note what you say about the Delta County Historical Society, and would be glad to join it, but I live at such a distance from Escanaba and my "Transportation department" is so badly out of order that it would be almost impossible for me to ever attend the meetings, that I am afraid it would be impossible for me to join. I was discharged from the army

at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 10th, 1862 and arrived at my father's where Fayette is now, Jan. 7th, 1863.

"I had to walk all the way in from Green Bay, as there was no boat nor stage running at that time of the year, and in fact, no roads this side of Menominee. I stopped over night at Ford River, had my dinner at Flat Rock, stayed over night at Masonville, then through the woods to Ogontz, and around the beach to Nahma and across the ice to Father's at Fayette Harbor. T. J. Streeter was Superintendent at Nahma then. There was not a rod of public highway this side of the bay at that time. Old Philemon Thompson lived here at the mouth of Garden Creek; his log house was situated just about where the house I am now living in is. He had a span of Indian ponies and A. Y. Bailey at Cates Bay had a yoke of oxen. Those were the only teams this side the bay.

"When my father wanted to plow his garden in the spring, we would come down in our sail-boat to Bailey's, and father would take the plow and ox yoke in the boat, and I would drive the oxen around through the woods and we would do our plowing. Then father would bring the plow and yoke back in the boat and I would drive the oxen home through the woods. Our nearest post office was Masonville. We used, however, to get our mail at Nahma, as Streeter sent an Indian through the woods once a week to Masonville for the mail. We paid Streeter a shilling for every letter we received, nothing for papers, and nothing (except 3c postage) for letters sent out. The shilling a letter went to help pay the Indian. There are only three people now living, besides myself, that were here when I came here. John Sexton, Ferdinand Roberts and Harry L. Hutchins. Every other person that was living here in the territory now comprising Fairbanks, Garden and Nahma Townships at the time I struck Fayette harbor, Jan. 7th, 1863, except myself, is dead. I am the youngest of the four of us who are left. John Sexton is about 82. Harry L. Hutchins 85. Ferdinand Roberts over 90 and I am a young colt of 73. After I regained my health, I re-enlisted, this time in the U. S.

*H. G. Hutchins
Killed
myself
during the war*

Navy, and served till the fall of 1865, when the war was over and I was discharged and came back to Fayette again to Father's.

"When I went away in June, 1864 to join the navy, they were just driving the spiles for the Merchant Dock at Escanaba, and there was one board shanty on Sand Point where the contractor boarded his men. When I came back in the fall of 1865, Escanaba was quite a village. Gaynor was keeping a hotel where the Ludington Hotel now is. I had dinner with Gaynor when I came through. I walked in from Menominee this time also. The stage had not started yet. I remember that the Oliver House was built then, Wallace and Ed. Barras were keeping stores on corners of Ludington Street.

"Well, Mr. McColl, this county has changed some since those days. In those days I used to know most every man in Escanaba. I was over there three years ago on Memorial Day and stayed two nights, and I never got so lonesome in my life. I travelled around the streets and could not see a person I knew. When the daily boat came in I went down aboard her and stayed there. I was too lonesome up town.

"Yours respectfully,

"HIRAM G. SQUIRES."

The year 1865 brought the completion of the railroad to Negaunee and the first ore was shipped. Among the buildings erected this year were those of Patrick Murphy who built the Michigan House, of James and A. Atkinson who erected a building used as a store, David Langley erected a residence, J. B. Clark a building for mercantile purposes, W. J. Wallace established the first hardware store, Samuel Stephenson a clothing store, Jeremiah Lott the meat market, Cyrus Clark a flour and feed store.

The number of houses at this time has been variously stated by old settlers to have been less than fifty, sheltering a population of some three to four hundred souls.

In this brief description the high lights only could be mentioned, the mills and their owners, nothing said of the hardships of laborers nor of the men themselves who converted this veritable Klondyke, so inaccessible it seemed, into habitable homes by their courage, perseverance and the love of those depending on them. They could tell us how tragic the business of pioneering is, and while many a side-splitting joke might be repeated, plenty of humor here and there, the background is always somber. No doubt there were many "knock-down arguments" among those sturdy sons of toil that definitely settled disputes.

One is told of a boat captain who finding himself physically unable to conquer his opponent fired upon him a picturesque stream of profanity. The latter said he had a heap of respect for Bendry's command of language. Life in the wilderness was not without its spice.

To those gigantic figures who took the initiative in the marvelous panorama, who stood for law and order, encouraging, directing and compelling by word and example, "acting the law they lived by without fear," transmitting to posterity a legacy which the wealth of forest or mine cannot equal,—to the memory of those great ones, posterity will ever owe its deepest debt of gratitude.

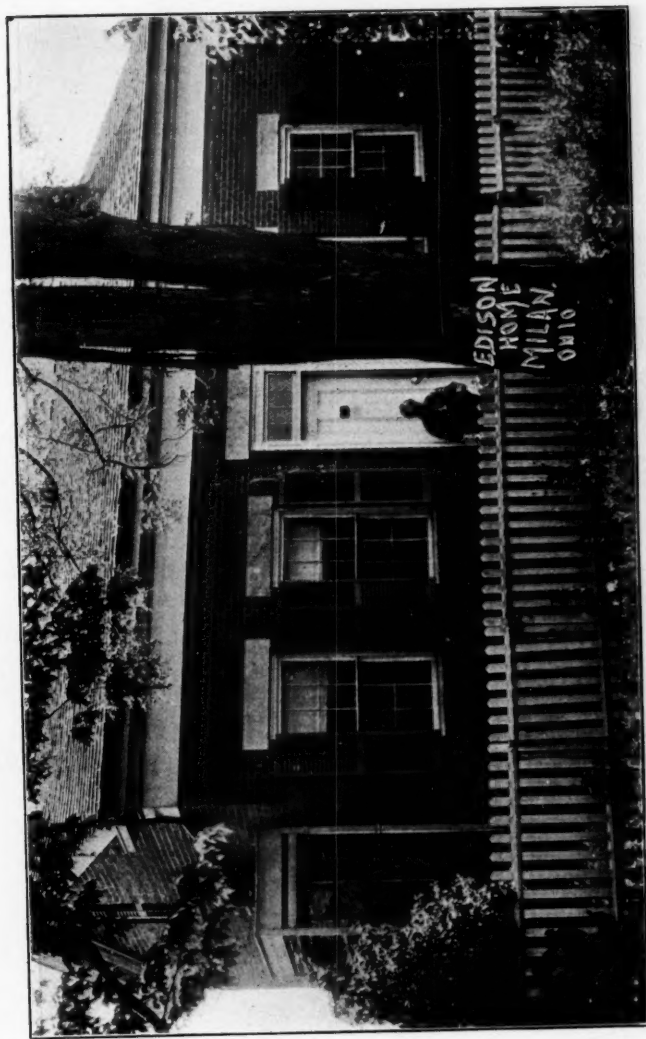
Review *Prof*
THE TRUE STORY OF EDISON'S CHILDHOOD AND
BOYHOOD

BY CAROLINE FARRAND BALLENTINE
PORT HURON

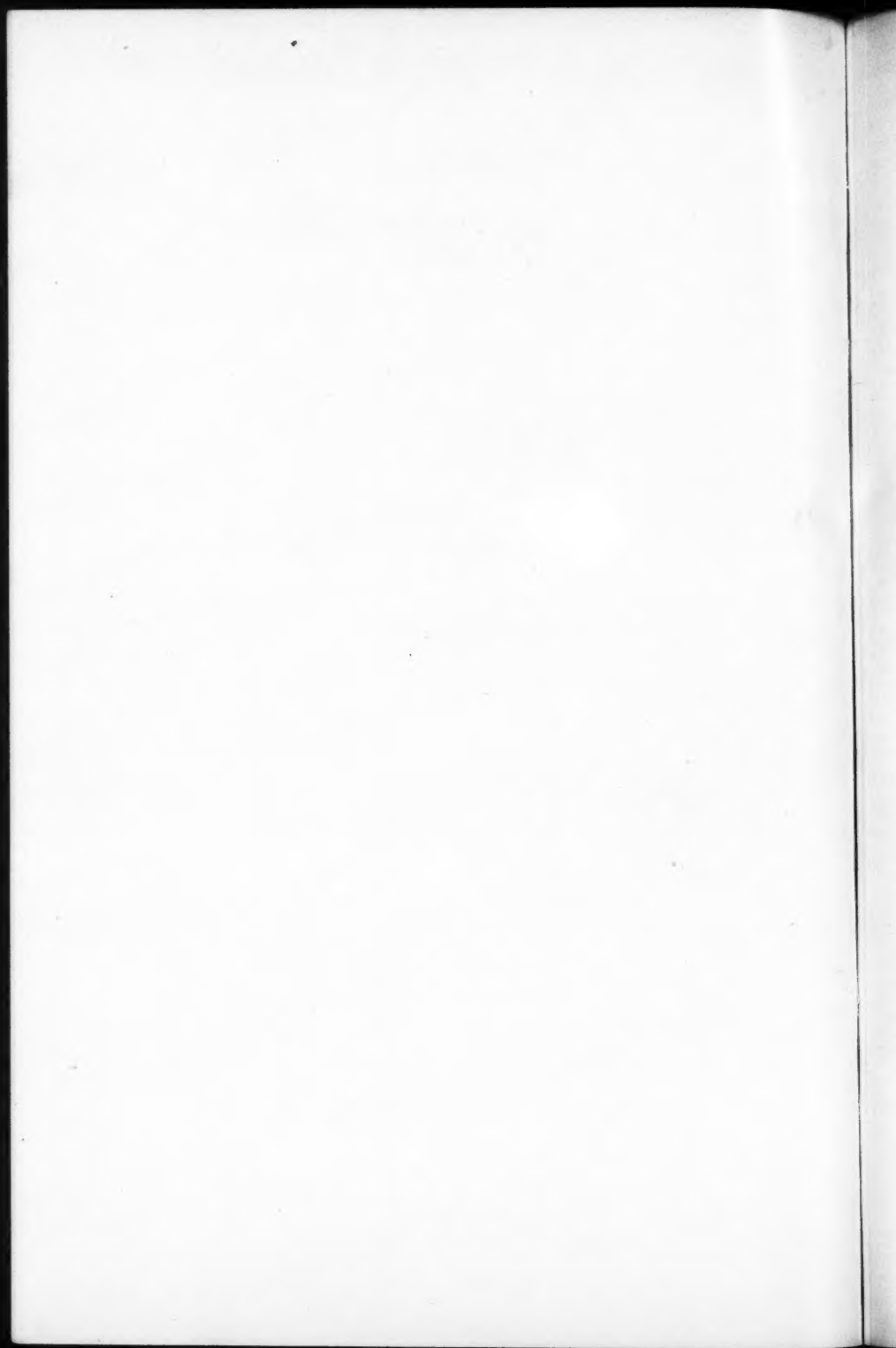
THERE was no authorized biography of Thomas Alva Edison until the year 1910, when one arranged and edited by Frank Lewis Dyer, General Counsel for the Edison Laboratory and allied interests and Thomas Commerford Martin, ex-president of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, was issued in two volumes by Harper Bros. of New York. This story of the inventor's life and achievements has the following endorsement: "This book is published with my consent. Thomas A. Edison."

In the introduction its authors tell us that they "deem themselves happy in the confidence reposed in them, and in the constant assistance they have enjoyed from Mr. Edison while preparing the pages, a great many of which are altogether his own. . . . They have realized the extreme reluctance of Mr. Edison to be made the subject of any biography at all; while he has felt that, if it must be written, it were best done by the hands of friends and associates of long standing, whose judgment and discretion he could trust, and whose intimate knowledge of the facts would save him from misrepresentation." A great deal of the narrative is given in Mr. Edison's own language, from oral or written statements made in reply to questions addressed to him with the object of securing accuracy. One chapter of the biography is devoted to his boyhood at Port Huron, Michigan.

The writer of the present sketch has supplemented



HOUSE IN WHICH THOMAS A. EDISON WAS BORN, AT MILAN, OHIO



the facts found therein, by others known to this community, wherein are still living a number of the early friends of the boy Edison, and she has found a large degree of satisfaction in the privilege accorded her by the publishers of the *Michigan History Magazine* in thus setting aside a number of inaccurate, floating statements as to the local environment and home life of Mr. Edison during the period of youthful activity and unfolding. We are told by our biographers that Mr. Edison for years seems to have taken this position with regard to what has been written of his early life. "If it amuses people to say or to write such things of me, do not disturb them." But the issue of an authorized mention of the facts has brought relief and thankfulness to those who have known that such a course would free the members of the family and circle of close friends still remaining from the elder day from the fear that, through careless, unvouched-for statements some deeply regrettable conclusions might ever remain the portion of those who were the heads and members of the pleasant and very hospitable homes of the Edisons in Milan, Ohio and Port Huron, Michigan.

Returning to the outline, which is our fountain-head of reliability for the purpose in hand, we meet in thought the ancestral Edisons back in Holland as extensive millers on the Zuyder Zee, where, for a length of time undiscoverable they were among the staunch defenders of the law and liberty of thought enjoyed by the patriotic burghers of brave little Holland. About 1730 the founders of the American branch of the Edisons crossed the Atlantic and soon thereafter are recorded as patentees of land along the Passaic River, New Jersey not far from the home that Mr. Edison established in the Orange Mountains a hundred and sixty years later. These people

landed at Elizabethport, and first settled at Caldwell, New Jersey where some graves of the family may still be found. President Cleveland was born in that quiet hamlet.

The family prospered and must have enjoyed public confidence, for we find the name of Thomas Edison as a bank official on Manhattan Island signed to Continental currency in 1778. According to the family records this Edison,—great grandfather of Thomas Alva,—reached the extreme age of one hundred and four years. All had not made for harmony in this family as the years moved on, since, as has happened so often before, the politics of father and son were violently different. The Loyalist movement that took to Nova Scotia so many Americans after the War of Independence carried with it John, the son of the stalwart Continental. Thus it came about that Samuel Edison, son of John and the father of Thomas Alva was born at Digby, Nova Scotia. Seven years later John Edison, as a Loyalist, or United Empire emigrant who had become entitled under the laws of Canada to a grant of six hundred acres of land, moved westward to take possession of this property located in the remote and primitive township of Bayfield in Upper Canada on Lake Huron.

After a time John Edison moved from Bayfield to Vienna, Ont. on the northern bank of Lake Erie. Mr. Edison supplies the following pleasant reminiscence: "When I was five years old I was taken by my father and mother on a visit to Vienna. We were driven by carriage from Milan, Ohio to a railroad, then to a port on Lake Erie, thence by canal boat, in a tow of several, to Port Burwell, in Canada, across the lake—from there we drove to Vienna, a short distance away. I remember

my grandfather perfectly, as he appeared at one hundred and two years of age, when he died. In the middle of the day he sat under a large tree in front of the house, facing a well-traveled road. His head was covered completely with a large quantity of very white hair, and he chewed tobacco incessantly, nodding to friends as they passed by. . . . He used a very large cane and walked from the chair to the house, resenting any assistance. I viewed him from a distance and could never get very near to him. I remember some large pipes and, especially, a molasses-jug, a trunk and several other things that came from Holland."

On the death of the grandfather, the care of the family destinies devolved upon Samuel, the father of Thomas Alva who had charge at one time of a hotel in Vienna. The supreme, far-reaching and happiest event of this period in his life was his marriage in 1828 to Miss Nancy Matthews-Elliott, daughter of the Rev. John Elliott, a Baptist minister and descendant of an old Revolutionary soldier, Captain Ebenezer Elliott of Scotch descent. The old captain was a fine and picturesque type. He fought all through the long War of Independence—seven years—and then appears to have settled down at Stonington, Connecticut. There at any rate he found his wife, "Grandmother Elliott, who was Mercy Peckham, daughter of a Scotch Quaker." Then came the residence in New York State, with final removal to Vienna where the old soldier while drawing his pension at Buffalo lived in the little Canadian town, and there died, over one hundred years old. The family was evidently of considerable culture and deep religious feeling, for two of Mrs. Edison's uncles and two brothers also were in the Baptist ministry. As a young woman Miss Nancy Matthews-

Elliott became a teacher in the high school at Vienna and thus met Samuel Edison who was residing there. A trace of the Canadian environment is seen in the fact that Edison's elder brother was named William Pitt after the great English statesman.

In the Edison family the pronunciation of the name had always been with the long "e" sound. The name was pronounced Edison until public usage declared for the shortened "e." In view of Edison's Dutch descent it is rather singular to find him with the name of Alva, for the Spanish Duke of Alva was notoriously the worst tyrant ever known to the Low Countries and his evil deeds occupy many stirring pages in Motley's famous history. As a matter of fact Edison was named first "Thomas," for the Revolutionary New York banker before mentioned, and "Alva" after Captain Alva Bradley, an old friend of his father's and a celebrated ship owner on the Lakes.

When the Papineau Rebellion broke out in Canada in 1837, Samuel Edison joined the Insurgents and attained to the rank of captain. The rebellion failed and as he was one of the rebel leaders he was hunted for, a prize having been placed on his head. Seeking safety in flight, stopping but once from a three hours' sleep Mr. Edison walked the one hundred and eighty-two miles to the St. Clair River through a wild country infested with Indians of very unfriendly disposition. The biographers remark: "Thus was the Edison family repatriated by a picturesque political episode, and the great inventor given a birth place on American soil, just as was Benjamin Franklin, when his father came from England to Boston." Samuel Edison left behind him however in Canada several brothers, all of whom lived to the age of ninety or

more, and from these there are descendants in that region.

After some desultory wanderings for a year or two along the shores of Lake Erie among the prosperous towns then springing up in that region, the family, with its Canadian home forfeited and in quest of another place came to Milan, Ohio in 1843. That pretty little village offered at the moment many attractions as a possible Chicago. It was nestled amid the beauty of the valleys and hills of that portion of the country known as the Western Reserve. The railroad system of Ohio was still in the future, but this section had become a vast wheat field and huge quantities of grain from the central and northern counties sought shipment to Eastern ports. The Huron River, emptying into Lake Erie was navigable within a few miles of the village and provided an admirable outlet. Large granaries were established and proved so successful that local capital was tempted into the project of making a tow-path canal from Lockwood Landing all the way to Milan itself. We cannot use space to tell at any length of the eventful history of Milan, whose span of fame as a commercial center was brief since the owners of the canal had disdained the overtures of enterprising railroad promoters desirous of reaching the village, and the consequences of commercial isolation rapidly made themselves felt. This short canal was one of the last efforts of its kind in this country to compete with the new means of transportation. Milan is still a pretty place, with well-kept homes and flagged streets crossing each other at right angles. There are no poor,—at least everybody is apparently well-to-do. While a leisurely atmosphere pervades the town, few idlers are seen. The square in the business quarter is still covered with fine

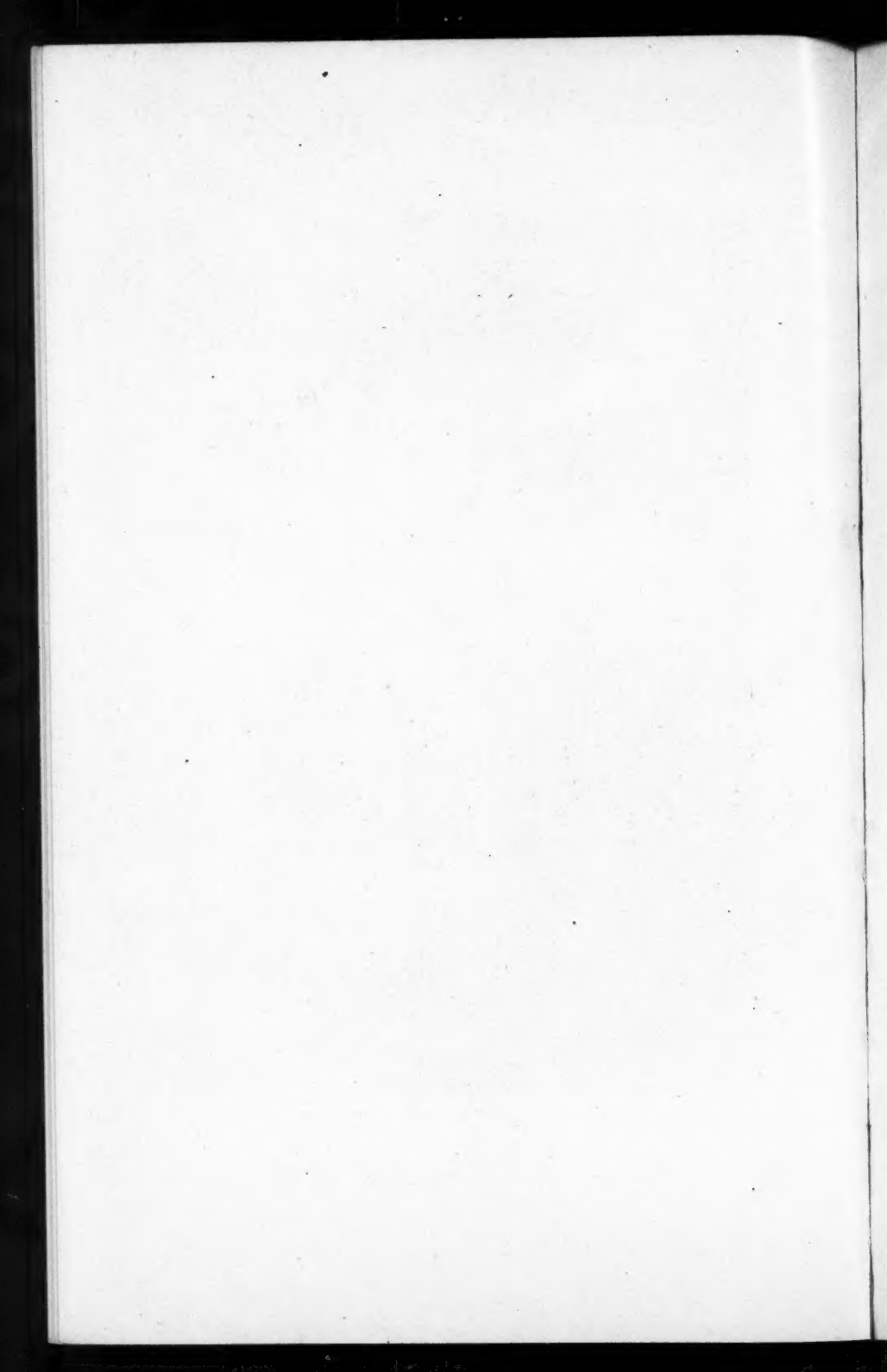
primeval forest trees, and has at its center a handsome soldiers' monument of the Civil War period, to which four paved paths converge. The town cherishes with no small amount of pride its association with the name of Thomas Alva Edison. The first seven years of Edison's life were spent in Milan. It has been said and given as a truism that the first seven years of a child's life largely determine its future. Milan was not particularly conscious of the unusualness of little Al Edison, as he was called. He seems to have been a terror as a questioner. The biographers tell us that "his questions were so ceaseless and innumerable that the penetrating curiosity of an unusually strong mind was regarded as deficiency in powers of comprehension, and the father himself, a man of no mean ingenuity and ability reports that 'the child, although capable of reducing him to exhaustion by endless inquiries was often spoken of as rather wanting in ordinary acumen.' A highly characteristic specimen of such questioning is taken from a short story of Edison's life, written for young people, by James Wheeler, and published by the MacMillan Company in 1915.

"Just as soon as the child could talk plainly, he plunged into a steady questioning of 'Why?' to everything. Some of the queries his father could answer, a still larger proportion could be solved by his mother, but it was difficult for anyone to keep up to the end, for sooner or later the grown-up who was the victim of this remorseless questioning would have to fall back on the stock answer: 'I don't know.' 'Well!' the determined child would reply, ruffling up his hair in the way that it has been characteristic ever since to ruffle it, 'Why don't you know?'"

Older people do not always follow the workings of a



THOMAS A. EDISON, AS A NEWSBOY



child's mind and such an incident as the sitting on the goose-eggs led to the conclusion on the part of some of the neighbors that the boy "was not all there." The story as outlined by a sister is thus set forth by Mr. Wheeler: "Having tried and tired his mother with questions as to what goose-eggs were, and what was in them, and where they came from, and how they were made, and if they were all made that way, and why the goose made them that way, and why they were all that shape, and what would happen if they were not all that shape, and more of such queries, he reached, at last, the question: "Why does the goose squat on the eggs mother?" "To keep them warm" was the reply. "And why does she keep them warm?" "To hatch them, dear." "What's hatching?" "That means that all the little geese come out, they are born that way, you know." "And does keeping the eggs warm make the little geese come out?" "Yes." That was enough for the child. He reasoned that he was bigger than the goose; therefore, that he had more warmth; therefore, if he sat on the eggs, the little geese would come quicker. He sat on them!

"The extraordinarily retentive memory was shown in his easy acquisition of all the songs of the lumbergangs and canal men before he was five years old."

One of Mr. Edison's most vivid recollections goes back to the age of less than four years, when in 1850 he saw camped in front of his home six covered wagons, "Prairie Schooners," and witnessed their departure for California. The great excitement over the gold discoveries was thus felt in Milan, and these wagons, laden with all the worldly possessions of their owners were watched out of sight by this fascinated urchin, whose own discoveries in later years were to tempt many other argonauts into the auriferous realms of electricity.

Another vivid memory of this period concerns his first realization of the grim mystery of death. The child went off one day with the son of the wealthiest man in town to bathe in the creek. Soon after they entered the water the other disappeared. Little Edison waited around the spot for half an hour or more, and then, as it was growing dark, went home puzzled and lonely, but silent as to the occurrence. About two hours afterwards, when the missing boy was being searched for, a man came to the Edison home to make anxious inquiry of the companion with whom he had last been seen. The child told all the circumstances, with a painful sense of being in some way implicated. The creek was at once dragged and the body recovered. Edison had himself more than one narrow escape. Of course he fell into the canal and was nearly drowned, few boys in Milan worth their salt omitting that performance.

All in all this little boy was about the last child that the best judges in Milan would have picked out as destined to bring the greatest honors of the town. "No one is wise enough to tell all about a future flower by looking at the seed," remark the biographers. Many of these incidents were recalled by the older residents of Milan at a home-coming held there some years ago.

The house on the hillside where Edison was born remains the plain substantial little brick dwelling it was originally. These many years it has been occupied and owned by members of the family. Thomas A. Edison is its present owner.

As before intimated, when the Lakeshore Railroad opportunity was passed by, the business of Milan first dwindled, then departed. Before trade collapsed too far, Samuel Edison, who was, in the parlance of the day,

"forehanded" and understood the value of being in the van of progress, decided to move.

In a number of *Scribner's Monthly*, published in the late winter of 1877 or spring of 1878, the old home in Ohio, and the new one in Michigan, were referred to in these words: "Milan, an obscure canal-village of the smallest size was not a place where the advent of a genius would be looked for, if this elusive spark had the habit of appearing anywhere according to prescribed formulas.

"The village of Port Huron to which the Edison family removed in 1854, when the youngest son, Thomas Alva, was seven years of age, and where the greater part of his youth was passed, would not have afforded a better prospect."

We have been able to give a brighter, truer mention of the Milan home, and are confident that we shall be able to do so for the active village of Port Huron so wonderfully placed on the banks of the St. Clair River just at the point where it receives from Lake Huron the mighty tribute of waters from the Upper Lakes. We call on Mr. Edison's testimony on this point: "The town in its pristine youth was a great lumber center, and hummed to the industry of numerous saw-mills. An incredible quantity of lumber was made there yearly until the forests nearby vanished and the industry with them. The wealth of the community, invested largely in this business and in allied transportation companies was accumulated rapidly, and as freely spent during those days of prosperity in St. Clair County, bringing with it a high standard of domestic comfort." In all this the Edisons shared on equal terms.

Journeying northward in the spring of 1854, the Edi-

son party on reaching Detroit boarded the dainty little steamer Ruby for Port Huron. The ride was a long one, occupying the entire day. It was at this time that the writer, then a child of seven, met for the first time the little boy of like age whose name was to be known in years to come the wide world over. Other children there were who joined in the active, boisterous delights of the day, running up and down the decks or through the salon, watching the scenes at the landings on either shore, delighting in the meeting of canoes containing Indians, and the heavier white-winged craft that dotted the waters in all directions freighted with lumber or cord-wood. Gathered about Mrs. Edison and Miss Tannie Edison, the children enjoyed some stories from fairy-lore and received kind admonitions as to the danger of the coming "undesirables," because of their creating undue racket through over-use of throats and feet. In the Edison party on this day, in the long-ago, were Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Edison, Mr. William Pitt Edison, the elder son, a young man near his majority, Miss Tannie Edison, a young lady of unusual personal attractions, and the little Thomas Alva, a friendly, though somewhat shy member of the family which was about to try the "hazzard of new fortunes."

A few weeks previous to the removal from Milan, Mr. Edison had made a trip to Port Huron and had purchased a large and solidly built colonial house built upon ground in the midst of the Fort Gratiot Government Reserve of six hundred and fourteen acres, at the north end of what is now Port Huron's public park. The dwelling stood in a pine grove. In front, between it and the fenced-in space known as the "Parade Ground,"—which stretched northward to the entrance of Fort Gratiot,—

ran a short road westward from the river bank to the State highway through a bit of heavily wooded land. On the south were acres covered with a growth of intermingled pine, oak and other trees, running some distance below the "Soldiers Cemetery" to the scattered buildings on the outskirts of the village.

The house was purchased from Mr. Bethuel C. Farland, a lumberman of the near vicinity who had succeeded the original owners in its occupancy. Of this new home of the Edisons the biographers have written: "At the time of the removal from Milan, the Edisons were well-to-do, and at Port Huron occupied a large colonial house standing in a government fort reservation of ten acres overlooking the wide expanse of the St. Clair River just after it leaves Lake Huron. It was in many ways an ideal homestead, towards which the family has always felt the strongest attachment." It was, most unfortunately, destroyed by fire in 1867, just after it had been requisitioned by the Government for use as a hospital for the adjacent Fort Gratiot, occasionally occupied by United States troops.

The boyhood home of Edison was built about eighty years ago by Chancellor Walworth of New York State for his daughter, Mrs. Edgar Jenkins, whose husband was purveyor at Fort Gratiot. At first the family occupied one of the garrison houses within the fort limits; it was because of discontent with this dwelling on the part of Mrs. Jenkins that her father, Chancellor Walworth, asked and received permission to erect such a building as he desired upon a tract of ten acres just below the enclosure south of the fort proper. A large garden space was set aside and enclosed, and in the midst of a pine grove the house was erected together with the

needed barns, carriage house and other rural buildings. A well of considerable depth, securing purest water, was situated southwest of the dwelling. There was an ample basement,—one of the rooms of which was in later years used by young Edison as a laboratory,—his first! Above the basement a wide hall ran from north to south through the house, on either side of which were two large, high-ceilinged rooms with wide fire-places; in some of the chimneys were stow-away places, the delight of the children-visitors. Large windows gave charming views of lake, river and woodland. The house was ever the center of gracious, almost-constant hospitality, and the six comfortable bedrooms on the second floor lent ease to the pleasure of entertaining. The rich soil of the garden-enclosure and orchard yielded table comforts beyond compare in quality and quantity.

With the desire to ascertain if any of the first dwellers in the "House in the Grove" were living, and where, the writer in the autumn of 1910 inquired of the postmaster at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.,—the old home of the Walworths,—for the addresses of any remaining members of the Walworth-Jenkins families. A sister-in-law of Mrs. Jenkins residing in Maryland was found, who sent through a letter written by her daughter, Miss Nellie H. Walworth of Albany, N. Y. the address of her husband's nephew, Judge James G. Jenkins, Dean of the College of Law, Marquette University, Milwaukee; who in turn sent the name of his brother, Edgar M. Jenkins of Schenectady, N. Y. whom he thought might recall happenings during his boyhood days in the "old mansion."

Here were several members of the first family who occupied it, still interested in its history. Judge Jenkins

expressed much satisfaction on learning of the later history of the building, "so nobly situated, just where lake and river meet."

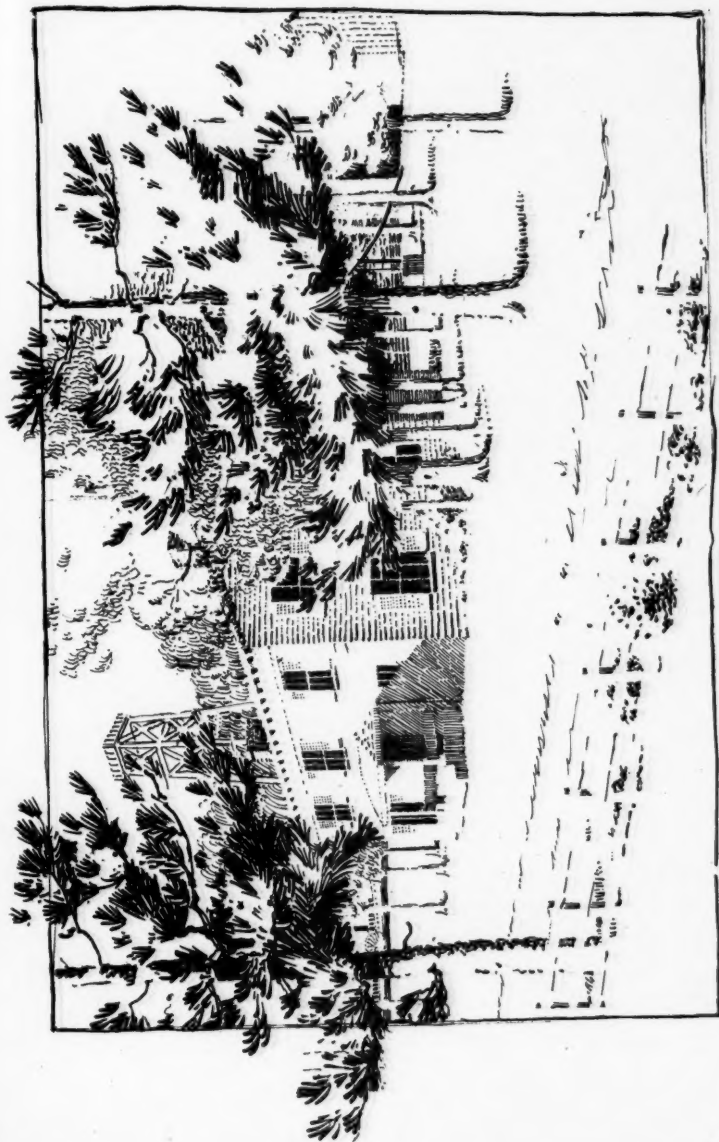
It is proposed to ask Mr. Edison, on his next visit to Port Huron, to assist a committee of the older residents in fixing the exact site of his old home, near the eastern end of Thomas Street, a few feet to the north and a longer distance west of the Summers' Linen Factory. No location deserves more thoughtful, grateful commemoration at the hands of our people.

Mr. William L. Jenks says,¹ "This house was the only one in Port Huron which was the home of Thomas A. Edison, and was burned in 1867, or thereabouts." So far as is known no satisfactory photograph or picture of it remains. Hence it is seen that the location and structure formerly designated as the "Boyhood Home of Edison" and the picture postal cards giving views of the house and members of the family do not show the dwelling or surroundings in which the inventor passed his youth.

Referring to the authorized biography, we find the following reference to some of the misapprehensions relating to the social status of the Edison family. "It has been a romance of popular biographers—based upon the fact that Edison began his career as a newsboy—to assume that his earlier years were spent in poverty and privation, as indeed they usually are by the "newsies" who swarm and shout their papers in our large cities. While it seems a pity to destroy this erroneous idea, suggestive of a heroic climb from the depths to the heights, nothing could be farther from the truth. Socially the Edison family stood high in Port Huron at a time when there was relatively more wealth and general

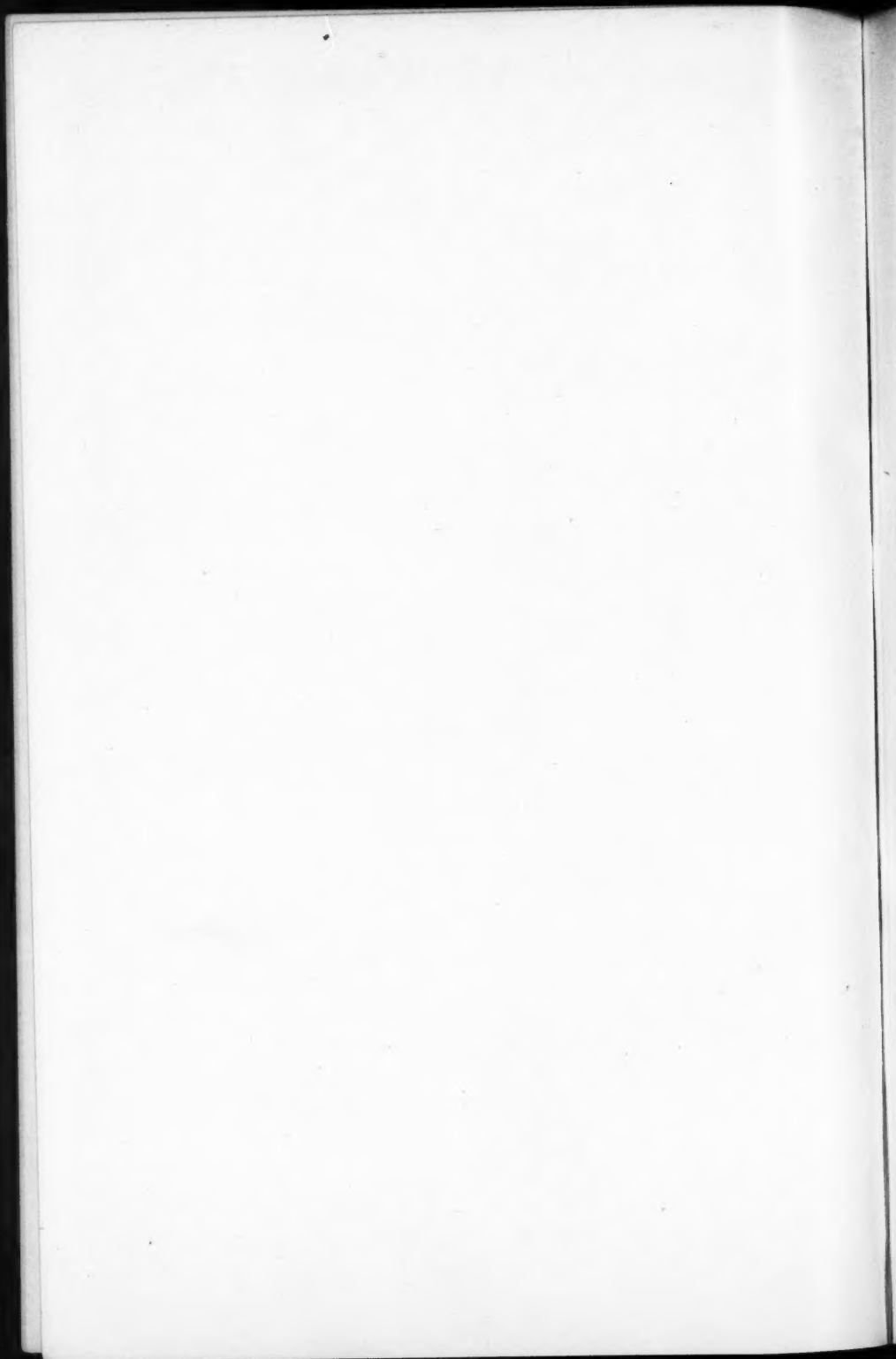
¹*History of St. Clair County, I, 301.*

activity than today." Thus, contrary to the stories that have been so widely published, continues the narrative, "the Edisons, while not rich by any means, were in comfortable circumstances, with a well stocked farm and large orchard also to draw upon for sustenance. Samuel Edison on moving to Port Huron became a dealer in grain and feed and gave attention to that business for several years. But he was also active in the lumber industry in the Saginaw district, and in several other things. It was difficult for a man of such a mercurial, restless temperament to stay constant to any one occupation; in fact, had he been less visionary he would have been more prosperous, but might not have had a son so gifted with insight and imagination. One instance of the optimistic vagaries which led him incessantly to spend time and money on projects that would not have appealed to a man less sanguine, was the construction on his home-property of a wooden observation tower over a hundred feet high, the top of which was reached toilsomely, by winding stairs, after the payment of twenty-five cents. It is true that the tower commanded a pretty view by land and water, but Col. Sellers himself might have projected this enterprise as a possible source of steady income. At first a few visitors panted up the long flight of steps to the breezy platform. During the first two months Mr. Edison took in three dollars and felt extremely blue over the prospect, and to Young Edison and his relatives and playmates were left the lonely pleasures of the lookout and the enjoyment of the telescope with which it was equipped. But one fine day there came an excursion from an inland town to see the lake. They picnicked in the grove and six hundred of them went up the tower. After that the railroad company began to



By C. L. Ballentine—

MEMORY SKETCH OF THE BOYHOOD HOME OF THOMAS A. EDISON
(Copyright 59360—1920)



advertise these excursions and the receipts each year paid for the observatory. It might be thought that immersed in business and preoccupied with schemes of this character Mr. Edison was to blame for the—seeming—neglect of his son's education. But this was not the case. The truth of the matter is, that Mrs. Edison, formerly a teacher of uncommon ability and force, held no very high opinion of the average village school methods and results, and was both eager herself to continue the instruction of her son, and ambitious for the future of her boy, whom she knew, from a pedagogic experience, to be receptive and thoughtful to a very unusual degree. With his mother's encouragement study became easy and pleasant. In speaking of these earliest years and those of later boyhood, Mr. Edison in one of his rare personal interviews remarked: "I was always a careless boy, and with a mother of different caliber, I should, probably, have turned out badly, but her firmness, her sweetness, her goodness were potent powers to keep me in the right path. . . . I used never to be able to get along at school. I don't know how it was, but I was almost always at the foot of the class. . . . My mother was always kind, always sympathetic, and she never misunderstood or misjudged me, but I was afraid to tell her all of my difficulties at school, for fear she too might lose confidence in me. . . . No boy ever had a more enthusiastic champion, and I determined that I would become worthy of her, and show her that her confidence was not misplaced."

Though possessed of the faculty of finding friends who have believed in him, through thick and thin, Edison still declares that his best friend was his mother.

The quality of culture in that refined home, as well as the intellectual character of this youth so often men-

tioned as "destitute of schooling" may be inferred from the fact that before he had reached the age of twelve he had read (with his mother's help) Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, Humes' *History of England*, Sears' *History of the World*, D'Aubigné's *History of the Reformation*, a number of scientific publications, and a few works of fiction. Victor Hugo whose masterpieces were just appearing became the ideal writer to the boy. Works on the crude telegraphy of that day could not have been redundantly informational.

Mr. Samuel Edison always encouraged his son's fondness for reading and paid the young student a small sum for each book mastered. The family who occupied the "House in the Grove" was composed of most harmonious elements: a kind father of quaint expression and hopeful viewpoint, whose frequent absences from home were always deplored; the mother, above all petty calculations, all dogmatic assertiveness, with a presence instinct with high thinking and unfailing courtesy. In every part of the house tokens of love and family esteem were abundant. Mrs. Edison's motherliness and "deeds of week-day holiness" that fell from her noiseless, as the snow from heaven, are remembered by some of her young friends still lingering among us,—the youths and maidens of the fifties and sixties. The elder son, William Pitt, a young man when he came with his parents to Michigan, was so clever with his pencil that when but a lad it was proposed to send him to Paris as an art student. Later he followed the beckonings of a business lure and became the manager of the local street railway lines in Port Huron, in which he was heavily interested. A near-by farm which Mr. Edison purchased is still in possession of his family. During ill-health toward the close

of his life, when compelled to spend much of his time indoors, he devoted himself almost entirely to sketching. We mention here that the note-books of Thomas A. Edison are remarkable for their voluminous sketches. Miss Tannie Edison,—the late Mrs. Samuel Bailey of Saginaw,—had much literary ability, as well as personal charm, united with so gracious a manner as to make her at once an enviable favorite in the young society of the town. Last, and by no means least, is the eager, questioning boy, Thomas Alva, whose childhood and youth, as we have recorded, were enshrined in midst of a home environment that was destined to furnish a gently receding background of cherished happy memories, as viewed from life's broadening paths and fields of research beyond compare. As early as the age of ten years the boy showed that his inclinations were towards chemistry, and sixty years later—1919—there is seen no change of choice, but as his friends write: "It sounds like heresy to say that Edison became an electrician by chance". . . . One of the earliest stories about his boyhood in Port Huron relates to the incident when he induced a Dutch lad employed in the family to swallow a large quantity of seidlitz powders in the belief that the gasses generated would enable him to fly. . . . The disastrous result of this experiment did not discourage Edison at all, as he attributed failure to the lad rather than to the motive power. Poor Michael Oates! Poor little experimenter! Almost every experiment outlined in Parker's *School Philosophy* was tried, and in the basement of his home Edison collected no fewer than two hundred bottles gleaned in baskets from all parts of the town. These were arranged carefully on shelves and all labeled "poison," so that no one else would handle or disturb

them. . . . Edison has said that sometimes he has wondered how it was that he did not become an analytical chemist instead of concentrating on electricity, for which he had, at first, no great inclination. From such work however came an early familiarity with the nature of electrical batteries and the production of currents from them. When about eleven years old Thomas Alva, with the aid of his friend of the flying experiment, laid out a large market garden in the land belonging to the Government allotment. This venture proved very successful and six hundred dollars in profits were given to Mrs. Edison in one year from this source. The boy was not however altogether charmed with agriculture and reopened his urgency to go out on the Grand Trunk train as a newsboy. His chemical experiments consumed his pocket money rapidly. He overcame the reluctance of his parents, particularly that of his mother, by pointing out that he could by this means earn all he wanted for his experiments and get fresh reading in the shape of papers and magazines free of charge in the Public Library in Detroit.

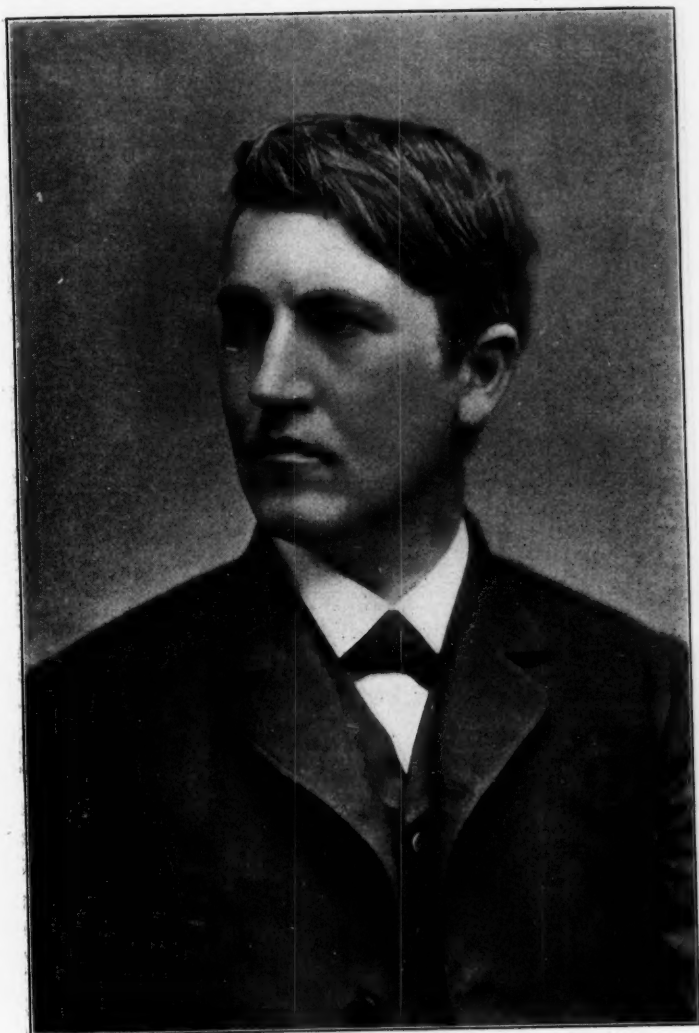
The stories relating to this period of Edison's development are many,—not all founded upon exact facts. We will relate only those having a distinct bearing upon his future. Mishaps there were; so many active enterprises could not be expected to move on without them. One of these was especially dolorous. One day when the train on which he was employed as a newsboy was running at the rate of thirty miles an hour over a piece of poorly laid track, it was suddenly thrown out of the perpendicular with a violent lurch, and before Edison could catch it a stick of phosphorous was jarred from its shelf, fell to the floor and burst into flame. The ancient car took fire, and the boy in dismay was still trying to quench

the blaze when the conductor—a quick tempered Scotchman—who acted also as baggage master, hastened to the scene with water and saved his car. On the arrival at Mt. Clemens station, the next stop, all the young chemist's eccentric, painfully amassed apparatus, the store of papers, etc. were furiously hurled upon the platform, and by way of rendering the abatement of the danger more complete the irate official gave the astonished scientist a heavily applied box upon his ears. It was through this incident that Mr. Edison acquired the deafness that has persisted all through his life. The laboratory and printing office were reestablished at home. A copy carried by a traveler into the office of the *London Times*,—copy published on the train,—led to its mention in that great daily as “the only journal ever printed on a moving railway train.” Later this railway publication was enlarged, published and issued at Port Huron under the name of *Paul Pry*. The articles as before were mainly contributions. The writers took advantage of their impersonality to make these sketches peculiarly pointed. The young proprietor had the discouraging experience of being thrown into the St. Clair River, by the indignant subject of one of these “write-ups,” who had neither time nor inclination for fine distinctions in the matter of responsibility. Naturally the issue of the paper was soon after discontinued.

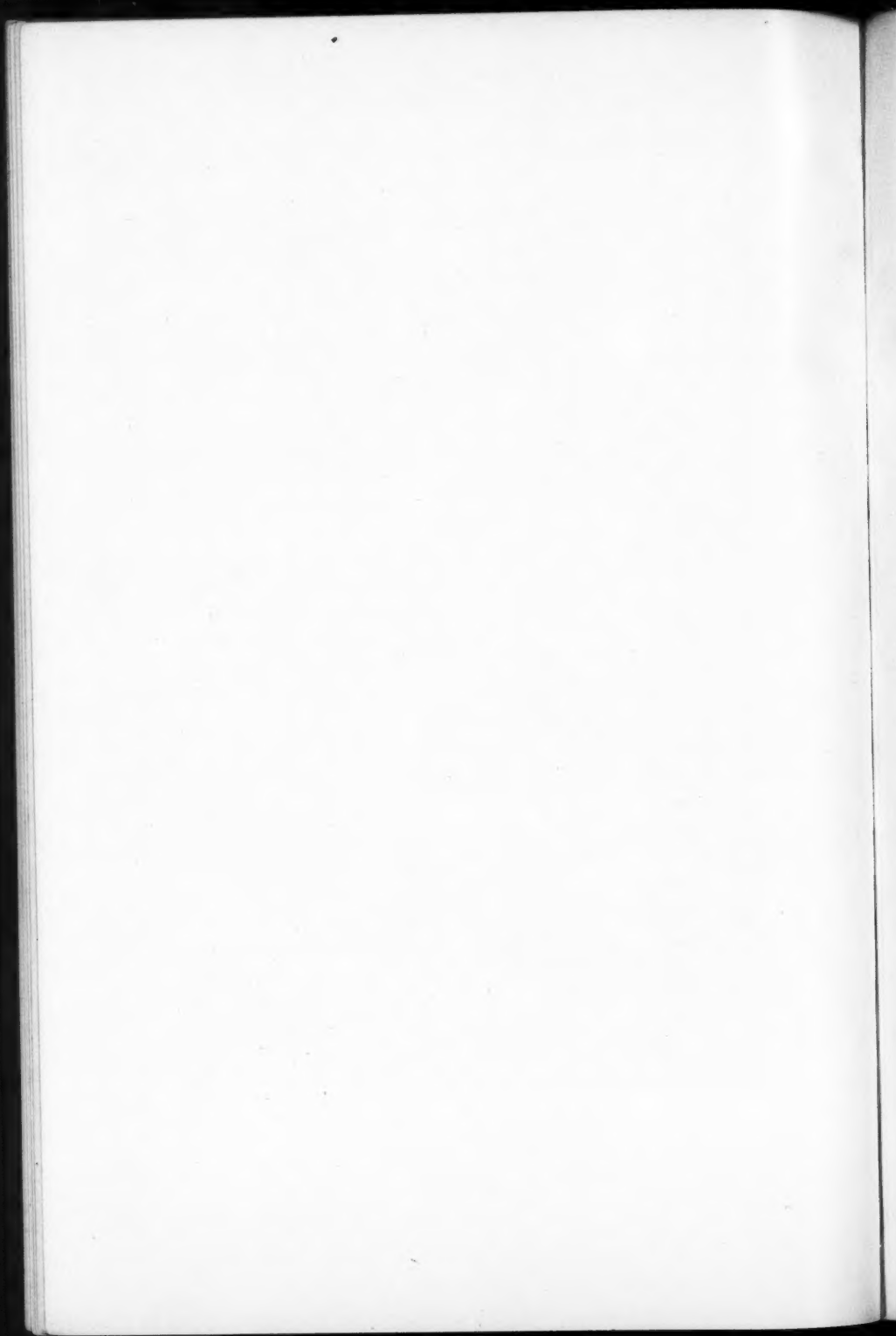
Telegraphing from the time Edison obtained a first rude insight into it, became a more and more engrossing hobby. He strung the basement of his father's house at Port Huron with wires. He then constructed a short line with the help of a companion between their homes, using in the process stove-pipe, wire, old bottles, nails for platina and zinc collected by the urchins in the neigh-

borhood. The magnet wire was wound with rags for insulation, and pieces of spring brass were used for keys. With an idea of securing current cheaply the boy applied the little he knew about static electricity, and actually experimented with cats which he treated vigorously as frictional machines, until the animals fled in dismay and Edison had learned his first great lesson in the relative value of sources of electrical energy. The line however was made to work. The northern part of what is now known as Pine Grove Park was the scene of these telegraphic experiments. An act of personal courage,—the snatching of the station master's child from in front of an advancing train,—was a turning point in our young investigator's career. The grateful father, Mr. J. U. MacKenzie, taught him the art of train-telegraphy, and aided in making an operator of the boy. A few months later found young Edison installed in a telegraph office at Port Huron, located in a jewelry store where newspapers and periodicals were also sold. Mr. Mack Walker, the owner of the store, was a kind, observant man and he describes the youth of sixteen as intensely engrossed in his experiments and scientific reading and somewhat indifferent for these reasons to his duties as operator.

Mr. Edison says: "The telegraph men couldn't explain how the telegraph worked, and I was always trying to get them to do so. I think they couldn't. I remember that the best explanation that I got was from an old Scotch line-repairer. He said, 'If you had a dog like a dachshund, long enough to reach from Edinburgh to London, if you pulled his tail in Edinburgh he would bark in London.' I could understand that, but I never could get it through me, what went through the dog or over the wire." Today Mr. Edison is just as unable to solve the inner mystery of electrical transmission.



THE YOUNG MAN, THOMAS A. EDISON



The youth's ready ingenuity is shown in an early instance of facile adaptation of the processes of his new profession to novel circumstances. One day in 1863 or 1864 an ice jam broke the cable between Port Huron, Michigan, and Sarnia on the Canadian side and stopped communication. The river is three-quarters of a mile wide and could not be crossed on foot, nor could the cable be repaired. Edison jumped upon a locomotive, seized the valve containing the whistle and converted the short and long outbursts of shrill sound into the Morse code. "Hello, there, Sarnia! Do you get me? Do you hear what I say?" tooted the locomotive lustily. No answer. "Do you hear what I say, Sarnia?" A third, fourth and fifth time the message went across without response, but finally the idea was caught on the other side; answering toots came cheerfully back, and the connection was recovered.

The biographers remark, "It is interesting to note that at this point the Grand Trunk has now its St. Clair River Tunnel through which the trains are taken under the river bed by electric locomotives."

Mr. Edison tells the following amusing incident of these early years: "When I was about thirteen years of age—1860—the Prince of Wales, the late King Edward, came to Canada. Great preparations were made at Sarnia, the Canadian town opposite Port Huron. About every boy, including myself, went over to see the affair. The town was draped in flags most profusely and carpets were laid on the cross-walks for the Prince to walk upon. There were arches, etc., a stand was built, raised above the ground level, where the Prince was to be received by the mayor. Seeing all these preparations, my idea of a prince was very high; but when he did arrive, I mistook

the Duke of Newcastle for him,—the Duke being a fine looking man. I soon saw that I was mistaken, that the prince was a young stripling and did not meet expectations. Several of us expressed our belief that 'a prince wasn't so much after all' and said that we were thoroughly disappointed. For this, one boy was whipped. Soon the Canuck boys attacked the Yankee boys and we were all badly licked. I myself got a black eye. That has always prejudiced me against that kind of ceremonial and folly." The biographers remark: "It is certainly interesting to note that in later years the Prince for whom Edison endured the ignominy of a black eye made generous compensation in a graceful letter accompanying the gold Albert Medal awarded by the Royal Society of Arts."

During the next five years, from the age of sixteen to twenty-one Edison enjoyed a period of wanderings. From his home town to Stratford, Canada; from there to Adrian, Michigan; we heard of him in Detroit, Fort Wayne, New Orleans, Indianapolis, Cincinnati, Louisville and Memphis. After a return to Michigan he went east and the year 1868 found him in Boston. It was in that city that he worked out into an operative model his first invention, a "vote recorder," for which papers were executed on October 11, 1868. A patent No. 90646 was received June 1, 1869.

We have come to the parting of the ways, and must bid the boy Edison a farewell just as his inventions were beginning to call him with voices of sirens, under whose charm he was to work on and into this wonderful period in earth's history,—this time of times.

Were the subject of this sketch and its writer permitted at this time to talk together of the years in Port

Huron just before and after the Civil War, they would speedily reestablish the old bounds within which the pine trees soared over much of the corporation. In the recall would be heard the bugle notes and martial music of the band at old Fort Gratiot; and the voices of the officers on the "parade ground" at the hours of the daily drills; we would remember with delight our glorious banner, with scarcely more than thirty stars as it floated from its tall staff in the winds from Lake Huron; the songs of the sawmills on the St. Clair and Black Rivers would again mingle with the crowded, determined, crunching noises of the rafts of logs on their way to the large cities southward, the cracked insurgence of the few church and school bells of that far-away day, the merry jingle of sleigh bells in the social and industrial rush of the winter, the whirr of thousands of pigeons at the seasons of migrations, the tapping of the wood-peckers, the mournful note of the whip-poor-will at the verge of summer evenings; and the orchestral notes of the native birds at morning's dawning would come back in clearness once more from the fading past.

There would stand out from memory's store, still distinct in form and coloring, pictures of Indian groups from the adjacent Canadian Reservations, and parties from the resident populace of Sarnia,—long known as Port Sarnia,—or from the down-river settlements and towns; the thronging, at times, in the heart of the village, of buyers and sellers of lumber and cord-wood, of the fruits and flowers of the woodland, and fish and game of the season; while, more distinct than all could be heard the high-pressure engines of the beautiful little twin steamers, the *Pearl* and the *Ruby*,—winsome as gems were they!—as they announced their coming arrival at

the close of the day, at the Butler Street wharf, almost as soon as did the dense clouds of gray smoke pouring from their wood-filled furnaces.

These scenes and more too pass in review, and then contrasting the lights and shadows of an earlier time with your years-laden now, we would return to follow the beckonings of opportunity, in order to reach still higher levels of usefulness and sacrifice.

To Thomas A. Edison's contemporaries he is still a robust entity, a man of a radical mind, bidding defiance to age. His grave but genial face, still young under his whitening hair, is that of one who has not felt the assault but the caress of the years. For him to live is to act, to work, to make himself useful, to add his stone to the wonderful monument of civilization and emancipated humanity, whose foundations our fathers laid with toil and sufficiency, and whose descendants and loyal followers are crowning with Liberty.

Nothing that relates to this man, who thinks and feels with a highly individual nature, is indifferent to us. He has brilliantly answered with others in the field of electricity the question asked thousands of years ago by the Prophet: "Canst thou send lightnings that they may go and say unto thee, 'Here we are?'" In the words of a French poet of the last century—Charles Mouselet—we offer this wish: "May Heaven grant him the robust age of Michael Angelo, without his melancholy, the one hundred years of Titian, who fell in the fullness of his labors, surprised by death."

REPORT OF WAR WORK OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE
AMERICAN REVOLUTION OF MICHIGAN FROM
APRIL 1915 TO APRIL 1919

BY MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAIT,

State Regent, April 1915 to April 1919

ANN ARBOR

BY ACT of the Fifty-fourth Congress of the United States of America at the first session begun and held at the City of Washington on the second day of December 1895, there was incorporated a national organization of women, to be known as the Daughters of the American Revolution. It is mandatory by the Articles of Incorporation that this Society report annually through the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution to the Congress of the United States.

The objects of this Society are:

(1) To perpetuate the memory and spirit of the men and women who achieved American Independence, by the acquisition and protection of historical spots, and the erection of monuments; by the encouragement of historical research in relation to the Revolution and the publication of its results; by the preservation of documents and relics, and of the records of the individual services of Revolutionary soldiers and patriots, and by the promotion of celebrations of all patriotic anniversaries.

(2) To carry out the injunction of Washington in his farewell address to the American people, "to promote, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge," thus developing an enlightened public opinion, and affording to young and old such advantages as shall develop in them the largest capacity for performing the duties of American citizens.

(3) To cherish, maintain, and extend the institutions of American freedom, to foster true patriotism and love of country, and to aid in securing for mankind all the blessings of liberty.

ELIGIBILITY

Section 1. Any woman not less than eighteen years of age, who is descended from a man or woman who gave unflinching loyal service to the cause of American independence as a recognized patriot, soldier, sailor, or civil officer, in one of the several Colonies or States, or of the United Colonies or States, is eligible to membership in the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution,—provided she is personally acceptable.

Among the incorporators were two Michigan women, Mrs. Julius Caesar Burrows (Frances Peck) of Kalamazoo and Mrs. James McMillan (Mary W.) of Detroit.

As the National Constitution of the Society permits the States to form State organizations with their own laws and regulations, conformable to the Constitution and By-Laws of the National Society, Michigan Daughters held their first preliminary State meeting January 23, 1900 and the first State Conference May 16, 1901 in Detroit, since which time regular annual meetings have been held in various cities and towns of the State.

Permission from the National Society having been obtained, the State organization incorporated Nov. 23, 1916 under the laws of Michigan as the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, the incorporators being Clara Hadley Wait (Mrs. William H.) of Ann Arbor, Miss Alice Louise McDuffee of Kalamazoo, Grace H. Brosséau (Mrs. Alfred J.) of Detroit, Jennie Choate Holland (Mrs. Lucius E.) of Saginaw and Mabel Flowers (Mrs. Norman) of Jackson.

With an organization already perfected and tested for active service in times of peace and in times of war as was witnessed by the service rendered by the Daughters during the Spanish-American War, and with National and State constitution and By-Laws broad enough to include service in the Great War, the Daughters of Michigan lost no time in rendering service to our country and the world in their hour of need. One thousand two hundred thirty-three members joined the State organization during this period, making the total number of Daughters in Michigan May 29, 1919, 3,765, of whom 125 are members-at-large and 3,669 are in the forty-nine Chapters, seven of which were organized in this period.

The National Society at the outbreak of the war offered to the Government of the United States, rent free for the period of the war, the use of a large plot of ground immediately back of Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C. (the National headquarters of the organization). The offer was accepted and on this land were built the offices of the Council of National Defense. As Michigan Daughters have contributed \$1,544.16 toward this land, they share the honor of having it to offer to the Government for war purposes.

Michigan Daughters have been alert to every call for service, every Chapter responding for war work.

June 7, 1917, the following letter was sent to every Chapter in Michigan:

Dear Daughters of Michigan:

Many questions are coming to the State Regent of Michigan regarding the work of our organization in connection with that of Red Cross and also asking concerning membership in Red Cross.

I have taken up the matter with Mr. Frederick W. Stevens, the newly appointed Chairman of the Michigan State Board of

the American Red Cross and he has kindly consented to send Red Cross literature on particular subjects to every Chapter in Michigan.

One frequent question is, "How can the Chapter cooperate with the Red Cross and yet preserve its identity as a D. A. R. Chapter?" The answer, in which Mr. Stevens concurs, is "Take a day or a half day each week to be known as D. A. R. day in Red Cross, the Daughters making it one of their war-time duties to come together on this day, to serve under the Red Cross, sewing and making surgical supplies, keeping an accurate account of the work done by the Daughters and reporting to the State Regent the amount of work turned into Red Cross. Or, you may form a D. A. R. Auxiliary of the Red Cross, making arrangements with your local Red Cross County Chapter, as to retaining part of your membership fees for materials."

As you will recall the National Surgical Dressings Committee was endorsed by our State Conference, 1916 and many Chapters have taken up that work. In such cases, my advice is to continue in this line of work until our next Conference as the National Surgical Dressings Committee is cooperating with the Red Cross. Under these conditions, consult Mrs. Charles G. Easley, 109 Willis Ave., Detroit as to where to send National Surgical Dressings Supplies and send an itemized report of work done to the State Regent and Mrs. Easley.

Faithfully yours,

CLARA HADLEY WAIT,
State Regent of Michigan.

As a result we have to report that as a State, our Chapters have been 100% loyal to Red Cross, every Chapter having given time, money or both to the cause.

Christmas, 1918, by special request of Mr. E. I. Severign, Director of the Red Cross Christmas Roll Call, the Daughters had a Christmas Roll Call Rally for membership in the Chapters, a rally which was responded to almost unanimously.

We united as a State organization to support six Mending Bureaus at Camp Custer. The last report of the State Chairman of Mending Bureau, Mrs. H. W.

Strong of Battle Creek shows that three days a week have been given to the work by large Committees of Daughters, the result being 5,575 garments have been mended for men, 1,685 for Base Hospital, 1,642 new garments have been made for Base Hospital and 145,925 gun wipes contributed.

As a slight token of our appreciation of the services of the men returning from overseas the Daughters of the Mending Bureau have made and presented to each man who desired it his division insignia, sewing it on his sleeve.

The Battle Creek Chapter did most of the active work of the Bureau, near-by Chapters assisting when possible.

The State Daughters also united in contributing the supplies for our Comfort Equipment Committee and our Jelly Committee for Camp Custer. At the beginning of the war, the Daughters also "adopted" the U. S. S. Paul Jones, pledging to keep the crew supplied "for the period of the war" with knitted garments, comfort bags, etc., the consignments being forwarded by the State Regent on orders of the boat's Commanding officer.

The following letter testifies to the fulfillment of the pledge:

U. S. S. Paul Jones,
29 June, 1919.
Navy Yard, Phila., Pa.

Dear Mrs. Wait:

The Paul Jones has been ordered out of commission and it is expected that her colors will be hauled down the first of July. I should have written you informing you of this were it not for the fact that I have been awfully busy. Putting a ship out of commission is a frightful job. Every one works until his brain seems to be traveling in a circle. However, it's all in the day's work—and I wish to take this opportunity to thank officially you and the Michigan Chapter for the splendid and faithful way in which they have kept my

battered coal-burners warm during the cold seasons. We have never wanted for anything as regards the clothing question since the Michigan Chapter took the matter up and the men and officers are deeply grateful.

Please accept the assurance of our high esteem for you and the kindly work of your Chapter and believe me,

Cordially,

WM. HEREFORD BALL,

Lieut. U. S. A.

Commd'g Paul Jones.

We maintained an Emergency Chest of knitted garments, free to any man (white, black, yellow or red) who was in our country's uniform,—financed the serving of hot chocolate to the aviators after their flights,—to guards coming off duty, and to all the men at Selfridge Field once a week, also provided them with film pictures after the Armistice,—cooperated with the Michigan War Preparedness Board in sending knitted garments, comfort kits, housewives and Christmas oranges to our wounded and sick men from overseas in American convalescent and reconstruction hospitals.

GIFTS

PREVIOUS TO ENTRANCE OF THE UNITED STATES INTO THE GREAT WAR

NATIONAL SURGICAL DRESSINGS AND RED CROSS.

		Not Priced.
Cash	\$4,367.64	
Hospital garments		3,035
Surgical supplies		66,888
Miscellaneous gifts	1,200.00	98
<i>France.</i>		
Cash	155.00	
<i>Belgium.</i>		
Collected	3,780.00	

REPORT OF WAR WORK OF D. A. R. OF MICHIGAN 199

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL
10, 1919, TO ALL BRANCHES OF THE SERVICE

MENDING BUREAU

Cash	169.53
Hours	9,780
Number of garments	5,575
New garments	1,642
Division insignia (March).....	365

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL
10, 1919, TO ALL BRANCHES OF THE SERVICE

COMFORT EQUIPMENT

Knitted garments	14,326	
Comfort kits	1,825	
Housewives	1,031	
Property bags	1,009	
Scrap books	629	
Paper, kid and fur-lined vests.....	439	
Jelly (glasses)	2,668	
Tobacco	272.50	
Candy	112.50	
Christmas boxes	179	
Christmas packets	177	
Christmas celebrations	190.12	
Hospitality rooms	1,420.00	
Mess fund	274.00	
Entertained in homes	2,440	men
Entertained at table	1,846	"
Entertained in public places	803	"
Box lunches	1,073	
Miscellaneous gifts, cash	\$ 135.75	
Priced gifts ..	1,421.49	
Unpriced gifts.	10,402	

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO
APRIL 10, 1919

GIFTS TO OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

United War Work Campaign\$10,226.00

Other contributions made previous to November 11-18, 1919 to Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., Knights of Columbus, Salvation Army, Jewish Relief, American Library Association and War Camp Community Service:

Cash and priced gifts	\$ 5,027.50	
Books		2,217
Victrola records		106

Other Organizations doing War Work (not mentioned above):

Cash	\$ 102.35
Home relief	576.00

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO
APRIL 10, 1919

FRANCE

Refugee garments	6,659
Shawls	59
Layettes	20
Poultry farms	\$ 2,463.68
French orphans	8,847.45

Of this sum, \$3,467.50 were given by the Eastern Stars of Michigan through the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan.

Tilloloy	1,894.69
----------------	----------

The National Society pledged to rebuild the devastated French village

of Tilloloy. Michigan was the *first* State to pledge \$800.00 to rebuild and furnish a house and stock the place with farm implements. The Daughters kept their pledge, also took a second house, furnished it and stocked it with farm implements and have \$294.69 collected for the third house.

CONTRIBUTIONS OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION OF
MICHIGAN FOR FUND FOR THE FIRST HOUSE, FURNITURE
AND FARM IMPLEMENTS IN TILLOLOY, FRANCE. SENT
TREASURER GENERAL APRIL 6, 1918

LIST OF CHAPTERS AND PERSONS CONTRIBUTING

First House in Tilloloy, France. (Taken Oct. 10, 1917
at Saginaw Conference.)

Detroit—

Louisa St. Clair Chapter.....	\$100.00
Mrs. Stephen Knight, for two sons in service..	10.00
Mrs. M. C. Burnside, for husband in service..	5.00
Mrs. J. W. Finney, for two granddaughters..	5.00
Mrs. Emma Fox, for two granddaughters....	10.00
Children of the Republic Club.....	5.00

Grand Rapids—

Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter.....	120.00
Mrs. Lucius Boltwood—personal	10.00
Mrs. C. H. Leonard, for eleven grandchildren	55.00

Saginaw—

Mrs. Geo. Grant, for 3 granddaughters, 1 grandson	20.00
Mrs. Rosette Brockway, one great grand- daughter	5.00

Mrs. W. S. Linton, for granddaughter, Natalie Linton	5.00
Elizabeth Symons, personal	2.00
Mrs. J. G. Macpherson, for granddaughter...	15.00
Mrs. C. M. Hill, personal	25.00
Mrs. C. M. Hill, for two grandchildren.....	20.00
Mrs. Isabel Allen Thayer, personal.....	5.00
Mrs. J. W. Symons, for grandchildren.....	10.00
Mrs. L. E. Holland, for granddaughter, Helen Alice and grandson, Lucius Joseph Holland.	10.00
Miss Estella Nash, personal	5.00
Children of the American Revolution Chapter	5.00
Mrs. G. W. Stark, for three granddaughters and one grandson	20.00
Bay City—	
Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter	41.00
Kalamazoo—	
Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter.....	50.00
Alice Louise McDuffie, for niece, Alice McDuffie Nevin	5.00
Alice Louise McDuffie, personal.....	10.00
Ann Arbor—	
Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter.....	65.00
Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, in honor of State Regent (Mrs. Wm. H. Wait).....	10.00
Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, personal	5.00
Hillsdale—	
Ann Gridley Chapter.....	10.00
Mrs. F. A. Roethlisberger, for three grandchildren, Frederick, Harriett and June Roethlisberger	15.00
Mrs. W. H. Sawyer, for daughter-in-law.....	10.00

Lansing—	
Lansing Chapter	25.00
Battle Creek—	
Battle Creek Chapter	20.00
Mrs. P. C. DeVol, personal	5.00
Flint—	
Genesee Chapter	10.00
Mrs. Mary A. McConnelly, for two great-grand-daughters	10.00
Albion—	
Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter.....	18.00
Escanaba—	
Lewis Cass Chapter	13.00
Mt. Pleasant—	
Isabella	11.00

Total from Michigan for First House in
Tilloloy\$800.00

In response to the call from the women of France that the women of America join in petitioning the Peace Conference that the women of the Allies maltreated by the enemy should not be considered as dishonored but as wounded for their country's sake, Michigan Daughters secured and forwarded 53,000 names of Michigan Women.

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO

APRIL 10, 1919

OUR ALLIES (OTHER THAN FRANCE)

Cash	\$ 1,100.81	
Garments		1,039
1 Belgian Prisoner adopted		
Collection at State Conference, Oct.		
1918 for Franco-Serbian Field		
Hospitals	223.46	

GIFTS TO RED CROSS

Cash	\$26,697.00	
Hospital garments		7,681
Surgical supplies		305,514
Knitted garments		21,657
Comfort kits		2,148
Miscellaneous gifts		38,536
Refugee garments		2,852

WORK GIVEN TO RED CROSS

(Red Cross Material Used)

Hospital garments	1,311
Surgical supplies	27,705
Knitted garments	2,357
Comfort kits	30
Daughters who served as Chairmen of Departments and County Chair- men	296

LIBERTY LOANS (TAKEN BY DAUGHTERS)

Chapters	\$ 3,300.00
State	50.00
Individual Daughters	982,691.00
Thrift Stamps	240.00
War Savings Stamps	3,687.00

The National Society took \$100,000.00 Liberty Bonds, each Daughter being asked for \$1.00 for the Bond. Michigan Daughters gave \$3,698.00 to this fund.

LIBERTY LOANS

Sold by Daughters	\$558,700.00
-------------------------	--------------

Many months before the National Registration of Women, the Daughters of Michigan had filled out the following registration blank, measuring by it their worth as war assets:

1706 Cambridge Road.

Ann Arbor, Mich., Mar. 26, 1917.

My Dear Daughter of Michigan:

The President of the United States has called on the Guard Troops of ten states to stand ready as the war crisis grows, and the time has come when we, as Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, must know our resources in order to give effective service if our country needs it.

As you know, last June, your National Board of Management offered the services of our great organization to the United States government as auxiliary in case of war. My appeal to our Michigan Chapters written immediately upon my return from Washington, asking you if you would co-operate with this act, met with prompt replies in the affirmative and many of you have been giving splendid, effective service ever since then for both Home and Foreign War Relief Work.

In order that our service may be thoroughly systematized, I now ask you to fill out the following blank and return to your Chapter Regent at the earliest possible moment (not later than April tenth), thus showing exactly what you can be called upon to do in case the services of all loyal American women are needed. Please place the word YES opposite the work you wish to do.

MICHIGAN

Name of Town
 Date
 Christian Name
 Single Married Widow
 any dependents
 National Number in D. A. R.
 Name of Chapter
 A. Sewing Mending Knitting
 B. Nursing (if so, have you had any training)
 Where Masseuse
 Central Supply Room Service
 Preparation of Surgical Supplies
 Packing and Shipping Laundry Service

- C. Cooking (if so, have you ever cooked in Hospital).....
 Diet Kitchenor Camp
 Where
 Waitress
 D. Chauffeurs.....for Army Ambulances.....
 for Transporting of Troops.....
 E. Have you had any training in Commercial.....or
 Mercantile or Agricultural.....or Professional
 Life.....If so, what.....
 F. Have you had experience as telephone.....or tele-
 graph operator
 G. Would you go into a Training Camp.....
 H. Will you use all your influence in your town to have all
 used ground planted in potatoes.....and in
 your county to have your farmers plant more wheat.....
 I. Will you save all your envelopes and papers of all kinds
 to be sold for benefit of American Red Cross.....
 J. Will you do all in your power to foster a public display
 of the Flag from all buildings, public and private.....
 K. Can you interpret or translate any foreign Language,
 If so, what.....
 L. Are you a member of American Red Cross.....
 M. Have you given any service since June 1916.....
 N. Please signify any service you care to give, not enumer-
 ated in this list.....
 Feeling confident of your loyal service for our beloved
 country, as Daughters of the loyal men who made our country,
 I remain

Faithfully yours,
 CLARA HADLEY WAIT,
 State Regent of Michigan.

It was owing to one question in this blank about
 Training Schools that the money was raised to send eight
 girls to the National Service School held in Washington
 in May, 1918.

The donors to the National Service School (Inc.)
 were:

Mrs. O. L. Beaudette, Pontiac.....\$ 30.00
 Mrs. H. W. Reade, Escanaba..... 30.00

Mrs. C. H. Leonard, Grand Rapids.....	30.00
Mrs. F. W. Swan, Flint.....	30.00
Mrs. A. C. MacKinnon, Bay City.....	30.00
Miss Ella Thomas, Schoolcraft.....	30.00
Mrs. W. A. Stone, Kalamazoo.....	40.00
Mrs. Philip B. Spear, Marquette.....	10.00
Miss Hattie C. Whiting, St. Clair.....	30.00
Miss F. R. Gillette, Calumet.....	30.00
Miss Katherine M. Gillette.....	30.00

\$320.00

A former State Secretary, Mrs. A. J. Brosseau, now living in New York has had official permission to visit Michigan men in the Hospitals, and has become the personal representative of Michigan Daughters to their sick and wounded men. At the request of mother, wife, sister or other near relative she buys flowers, fruit, etc., and carries it to the man's bedside, then writes home, all about it.

Our State Historian, Miss Sue I. Silliman, has had accepted for publication by the Michigan Historical Commission a book, *The Military Records of Michigan*. Its three chapters deal with data concerning Revolutionary Soldiers in Michigan, Territorial Pensioners of Michigan, and Michigan Medal-of-Honor men. Miss Silliman is now compiling two other lists, "Michigan Men in German Prison Camps," and "Michigan's Real Daughters." Many other valuable historical papers have been written, genealogical data filed, and pageants and floats staged.

Michigan Daughters early appreciated the value of collecting and preserving the data and records of Michigan men in the Great World War and several of the

Chapters, notably those in Three Rivers, Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti, began as early as July, 1917 to systematically compile such reports. In Oct., 1917 a State Chairman, Mrs. Wm. M. Stebbins of Hastings, was appointed to take charge of this work. The value of such records for the entire State, not only for counties in which the Daughters had Chapters, being recognized, the work was taken over by the Michigan War Preparedness Board for the State.

SUMMARY WAR WORK OF CHAPTERS IN MICHIGAN

A summary of war work of individual Chapters includes the adoption of U. S. S. "Tingey" by Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, Ann Arbor; the "O'Brien" by Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit; a submarine by Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson; maintenance of a Hostess Room by Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo; the supervision of a D. A. R. Knitting Unit in Detroit under patronage of Louisa St. Clair Chapter which bought and sold \$24,266.42 worth of yarn, the publishing and sale by Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, Ann Arbor, of six editions of the Nellie Custis Cook Book, a cook book written by Mrs. Jane Zabriskie Hegner, Ann Arbor, and having the approval of Herbert Hoover; the gift of a piano to Y. M. C. A. hut at Selfridge Field by Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mount Clemens, and a large flag given the Michigan Club conducted by the State War Preparedness Board in New York City by Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter, Bay City.

This record of Michigan Daughters would not be complete without mention of the work of the 57 Clubs of Children and Sons of the Republic; 1 Club of Daughters

of the Republic; 6 Women of the Republic; and 5 Children of the American Revolution:

Children and Sons of the Republic:

General Emory Upton, April 26, 1912..	Battle Creek
Abraham Lincoln, 1917	Battle Creek
Stars and Stripes, 1917	Battle Creek
John Paul Jones, 1917	Battle Creek
Stonewall Jackson, Nov. 25, 1916, Starr Com-	
monwealth	Albion
Gen. Alexander Macomb Children, 1910 (now	
Sons)	Detroit
Betsey Ross, 1912	Detroit
Anthony Wayne, Feb., 1916.....	Detroit
Minute Men, 1911	Kalamazoo
U. S. Grant, 1910	Kalamazoo
Admiral Dewey, 1912 (Children of Republic),	
(Sons) 1913	Kalamazoo
Mercy Warren, 1915	Kalamazoo
Dolly Madison, 1917	Kalamazoo
Boys' National, 1912	Marquette
D. A. R. Boys' Club, Oct., 1915	Menominee
John Paul Jones, 1918	Menominee
Daniel Boone, 1915	Jackson
Rebecca Boone, Jan. 7, 1916.....	Jackson
Molly Pitcher, Jan. 1916	Jackson
Abraham Lincoln, Dec. 8, 1917.....	Jackson
Dolly Madison, 1912	Grand Rapids
Andrew Jackson	Grand Rapids
Turner, Jan., 1912	Grand Rapids
Lexington, Nov., 1912	Grand Rapids
Paul Revere, 1914	Grand Rapids
Miles Standish, Dec., 1912.....	Grand Rapids

Woodrow Wilson, 1917	Grand Rapids
Benjamin Franklin, Jan., 1913	Grand Rapids
Louis Campau, Feb., 1913	Grand Rapids
Franklin, 1916	Grand Rapids
Bunker Hill, 1912	Grand Rapids
Marquette, 1913	Grand Rapids
Anthony Wayne, 1917	Grand Rapids
Israel Putnam, 1917	Grand Rapids
Commodore Perry, 1917	Grand Rapids
Daniel Boone, 1917	Grand Rapids
Col. Cody, 1917	Grand Rapids
Admiral Dewey, 1917	Grand Rapids
George Washington, 1918	Grand Rapids
Abraham Lincoln, 1918	Grand Rapids
Lafayette, Jan., 1913	Grand Rapids
Henry Ford, 1918	Grand Rapids
Alex Bayne, 1918	Grand Rapids
General Pershing, 1918	Grand Rapids
John Paul Jones	Saginaw
General Covell, 1919	Grand Rapids
General Foch, 1919	Grand Rapids
Quentin Roosevelt, 1919	Grand Rapids
Theodore Roosevelt, 1919	Grand Rapids
Lucius Comstock Boltwood, 1919	Grand Rapids
George and Elizabeth Custer, 1919	Battle Creek
General Pershing, 1919	Battle Creek
General Foch, 1919	Battle Creek
Harold Payette, 1919	Battle Creek
Newton Lowell, 1919	Battle Creek
Liberty, 1919	Battle Creek
Theodore Roosevelt, 1919	Battle Creek

Of these Clubs, open to all children of all classes
between the ages of 9 and 16, for the study of American

History and Americanism in its highest form, 38 of them were organized during the war period.

Most unusual work has been done by the twenty-nine Clubs organized by the Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter in the public schools of Grand Rapids. They bought \$5,000.00 worth of Thrift Stamps, adopted two Poultry Farms in France at cost of \$800.00, are supporting ten French Orphans, and sent on St. Valentine's Day, flowers costing \$40.00 to the patients in Base Hospital, Camp Custer.

The eleven Clubs in Battle Creek, seven of which were organized in the Public Schools Feb. 22, 1919, sponsored three Poultry Farms in France at a cost of \$1,200.00 and received official permission to have them located near the Daughters adopted village, Tilloloy. These Clubs are under the care of Battle Creek Chapter.

The John Paul Jones Club in Menominee, a club of little girls under supervision of Menominee Chapter made gun wipes and scrap books for the men in N. Y. Hospitals and gave their dues to buy chickens for France. The D. A. R. Boys' Club, Menominee, also maintained by the Menominee Chapter, numbers 300 boys before whom 40 patriotic lectures have been given during the year. This Club has the record of making the Juvenile Court a useless institution in Menominee. "Wells' Hall," the gift of Mr. John M. Wells of Menominee to the Club serves as a Club House.

The Stonewall Jackson Club, Starr Commonwealth, Albion, under the care of Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion, made trench candles and furnished gun wipes each week to Camp Custer.

The Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo, founded the Daughters of the Republic Club, the first

club of the kind in the country. Eligibility is established through former membership in a Children of the Republic Club to any girl over 16 years of age.

The six Women of the Republic Clubs, an Americanization movement, was founded at the request of the mothers of Children of the Republic in Jackson, by the Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson. This movement originating with the Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter has been endorsed by the National Society as a National work.

Women of the Republic:

Silence Blackman, 1916.....	Jackson
Dolly Madison, 1917	Detroit
Martha Washington, 1917	Detroit
Lucy Webb Hayes, 1917	Detroit
Edith Bolling Wilson, 1917.....	Detroit
Clara Barton, 1918	Detroit
Afro-American, 1918	Ann Arbor

All of these Clubs did systematic war work.

The Silence Blackman Club, Jackson, the parent Club in the year 1916-1917 owns two \$50.00 Liberty Loan Bonds, knitted 131 garments for our soldiers and sailors; prepared 63,338 surgical supplies and contributed \$400.00 to other patriotic causes. All this patriotic work was done at personal sacrifice.

The Children of the American Revolution Societies are composed of descendants of men and women who faithfully served the cause of Independence in the days of the American Revolution.

Children of the American Revolution:

John Paul Jones, 1912Detroit
 John Annin, 1912Three Rivers
 Frances Marion, 1916Mt. Clemens
 Mary Washington, Dec. 7, 1914.....Petoskey
 Lewis CassSaginaw
 These Clubs contributed to the Daughters' adopted village, Tilloloy, and French Orphans.

Mary Washington Society, under supervision of Pe-to-se-ga Chapter, Petoskey, also gave a quilt to Red Cross, and a Service Flag to the Chapter.

Lewis Cass Society, under care of Saginaw Chapter, Saginaw, also sewed every Saturday for French babies.

Frances Marion Society, Mount Clemens with Alexander Macomb Chapter as sponsor, also gave ten framed Flag Codes to the Public Schools, Mount Clemens.

The John Annin Society guided by Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers have also done much historical work, locating and photographing old Indian trading posts, writing history of the "First School House in Three Rivers and the Teachers and Pupils who Attended it," etc.

STATE PRIZE ESSAYS

The Daughters have cooperated with the State Federation of Women's Clubs and the State Historical Commission in an effort to systematize the writing of historical essays by the children in our Public and Parochial Schools. The movement instituted at the suggestion of the Daughters of Michigan in 1915 has resulted in the children writing essays on the following subjects:

1915-1916 "The Settlement and Development of Our City or Town" (in which History was written).

local
hist.
essays

1916-1917 "The First School and the Children Who Attended It."

1917-1918 "Our Soldiers, Past and Present."

The First Prize is publication of the Prize Essay by the Michigan Historical Commission.

WAR SERVICE

Twelve Michigan Daughters enlisted for war service in the United States, were accepted, served. Of these self-sacrificing women, the most conspicuous service rendered was that given by Miss Flora E. McElhinney, Copper Country Chapter, Hubbell. During a frightful epidemic of influenza, she served as doctor, nurse and undertaker in a Finnish settlement in Upper Michigan where poverty and ignorance of hygiene were appalling. Later she repeated the experience of being nurse and general manager in another Finnish settlement where her skill saved many lives.

The following enlisted for service in the United States:

Miss Elise Atkins, Escanaba, W. C. C. N. D. of Ill. Children in Industry Dept.

Miss Lucile Avery, Pontiac, Clerk in Aviation Branch War Dept., Washington, D. C.

Miss Loretta Beal, Ann Arbor, Nurse, Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, D. C.

Ruth Davis, Jackson, Clerical Work, Washington, D. C.

Miss Charlotte Garrison, Kalamazoo, Red Cross Nurse, Spartansburg and Red Cross Headquarters, Washington, D. C.

Mrs. Ruth Ryder Brigham Harter, Grand Rapids, Tuberculosis Sanitarium, North Carolina.

Miss Dorothy Kirkland, Jackson, Clerical Work, Washington, D. C.

Miss Flora E. McElhinney, Hubbell, Emergency Home Demonstrator Agent.

Mrs. Frank Moore, Benton Harbor, Ass't Supervisor, Woman's Branch, Industrial Service Section, Cincinnati District, Ordnance Dep't, transferred to Supervisor Phila. District.

Miss Letty Morren, Traverse City, Stenographer, District War Board, No. 2.

Mrs. Miriam A. Brigham Rindge, Grand Rapids, New York Hospital.

Olive Trudell, Menominee, Chief Clerk of Draft Board.

Eight Michigan Daughters enlisted for service abroad but were disappointed, not being called. Honor is due them because they forgot self and answered for duty overseas under the Stars and Stripes:

Janet Crowell, Iron Mountain, Medical Reconstruction.

Dr. Sarah Chase, Traverse City.

Dr. Alice B. Ellsworth, Kalamazoo, Military.

Miss Marion N. Frost, Grand Rapids, "Y" Work and Red Cross Civilian Relief.

Miss Charlotte Garrison, Kalamazoo, Red Cross Nurse.

Frances Haskell, Kalamazoo, Reconstruction Aid.

Miss Rosamond Praeger, Kalamazoo, Nurse.

Mrs. Millicent Squires, Marine City, Nurse.

Eleven Michigan Daughters joined the ranks of women, who, the first in the history of the world, left native shores to serve humanity on foreign soil in the presence of a great war:

Miss Eleanor Cook, Bellefonte, Pa., member Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers, Reconstruction, Turkey.

Miss Doris Mauck, Hillsdale, Hostess Club, Women's Furlough Home, France.

Mrs. Priscella P. Burd, Kansas City, Y. M. C. A. Canteen, France.

Ada Dickie Hamblin, Albion, France.

Miss Ethel Evelyn Hathaway, Orion, Red Cross Hospital Hut Service, Scotland, and Brest, France.

Dr. Maria Belle Coolidge, Detroit, Physician as Lieutenant in American Red Cross, France.

Miss Edith Gibson Haskell, Kalamazoo, Reconstruction Aid, France.

Dr. Rhoda Grace Hendricks, Jackson, Physician and Surgeon, Scottish Women's Hospital, French Military Hospital, Poitiers and Assuieres, France.

Sophia Fuller Sweet, Grand Rapids, Assistant Hospital Nurse, France.

Miss Kate Baldwin, Grand Rapids, Canteen Worker, Y. M. C. A., France.

Miss Josephine Sherzer, Ypsilanti, Red Cross Searcher, France.

At present the Daughters are redoubling their efforts in Americanization, for we believe that an All American America is necessary to the preservation of our national life and through that to world service, that we may continue the work of world freedom for which our heroes of the Great War lived and died.

The most original example of war conservation in which movement the Daughters most heartily cooperated as they did in all measures decided upon by the National and State Governments, was given by a teacher in our Indian Government School in Mt. Pleasant, a member

of Isabella Chapter. She conserved the native arts of Indians and their pride in their work, at the same time benefiting the Red Cross by securing bead-work and other native handiwork and sending it to Mrs. Franklin Lane, wife of the Sec'y of the Interior, to be sold at a Red Cross sale. This same Daughter also encouraged the Indians in making maple sugar and raising war gardens.

At the request of the Woman's Division, Bureau of Information, many Chapters of Michigan furnished pictures of the Daughters of Michigan engaged in war activities. The pictures are filed in the National files at the Army War College, Washington, D. C.

During this period of war activity the Daughters realized the great importance of conserving the talents of the boys and girls of our Nation by teaching them respect for the men who made the Nation and the State and for historical sites; of fostering reverence for the flag; of securing historical records as a background for present-day history; of arousing in old and young, foreign and native-born, good citizenship; of creating an American spirit and a world-wide sympathy and helpfulness.

PATRIOTIC EDUCATION

To this end 50 per cent of the "Dollar-a-Member" Budget has been given to Patriotic Education. Through the budget and extra contributions from Chapters from Oct. 1915 to Oct. 1918 (the date of the last annual report of the State Treasurer), the Daughters of Michigan have given \$1,185.90 for scholarships to Southern Mountain-eers in Southern Mountain Schools; to a Comanche Indian in Roe Institute, Wichita, Kansas; to a Negro in Wilberforce University,—and to Philippino Scholarships; \$112.16 for Berea Fireside Industries; \$248.45 to

University of Michigan, D. A. R. Emergency Loan Fund; \$432.02 to Starr Commonwealth for Boys at Albion, Michigan; and \$131.03 for Blind Babies' Home, Monroe, Michigan, before the children became charges of the State in the School at Coldwater. One Daughter, Mrs. Emily Jewell Clark of Grand Rapids, member of Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids, also gave a fine school house costing \$30,000.00 to Starr Commonwealth, Albion.

Believing fully that a strong, able-bodied, right-minded man or woman is an asset to our Nation and State, the Daughters of Michigan have given Victrola records to the patients in infirmaries, small pillows and surgical dressings to local civic hospitals.

COOPERATION

Believing in cooperation, the Daughters have cooperated with:

*2.9
or joining
cooperated with*

- Anti-Tuberculosis Society
- Child's Welfare Society
- City Federation
- Civic Improvement League
- Committee of Patriotic Societies
- Eastern Stars
- Grand Army of the Republic
- Hospitals
- National League for Women's Service
- Patriotic League
- Red Circle
- Red Cross
- Spanish War Veterans
- Visiting Nurse
- War and Welfare Army

Woman's Com. Council of National Defense

Woman's Relief Corps

Woman's Division, Bureau of Information

Government Bureau of Education

National League of Patriotic Education

Universal Military Training League

Y. M. C. A.

Y. W. C. A.

Security League

Bureau of Information, Woman's Division

Service League for the Handicapped.

Miss Edna White, a member of the Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter of Kalamazoo, gives entire time as Probation Officer.

THE FLAG

In 1915 the Daughters of Michigan published and distributed an edition of a pamphlet on "The Flag" written by Mrs. Jason E. McElwain of Hastings as State Chairman of Committee "To Prevent Desecration of the Flag" and read by her at State Conference, 1914. These pamphlets were freely distributed by the Daughters to Schools, Boards of Education, Teachers and to Settlements.

Much work has been done to have flags placed in court rooms where aliens take oath of allegiance to the Stars and Stripes, and influence has been brought to bear to urge the discontinuance of the playing of the Star Spangled Banner in a medley, especially at moving picture houses. An effort has also been made to have a dignified service substituted for the hap-hazard manner in which the oath of allegiance to the flag is administered to aliens taking out naturalization papers.

The Michigan Flag Law has been reprinted by the Daughters and given to many clubs and schools.

Marquette, Menominee and Saginaw Chapters have bought flags at wholesale prices and sold them at the same price retail, thus giving many people who otherwise could not have bought them an opportunity to buy flags at cost.

Two hundred and one large flags, 5,722 small flags, 2,496 flag codes, 9 flag poles, and an electric flag have been given by the Daughters during the war period, also 43 flags of Allies, 17 service flags and 26 signal flags. Many lectures on "The Flag, Its Use and Abuse," have also been given before schools, settlements, etc.

Much publicity at the solicitation of the Daughters has been given by the press on the proper way to hang the flag, etc.

Muskegon Chapter, Muskegon, Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter, Bay City and Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids, have each fostered splendid parades of school children on June 14, the birthday of the flag.

HISTORICAL SITES

*first only
sold
given*

Twenty-seven historic sites and twenty-nine Revolutionary Soldiers' graves were marked during the period April, 1915-April, 1919. In each case, the occasion was made a public demonstration of honor to the flag, gratitude to the pioneers and the founders of our Nation, and a lesson in patriotism.

The list includes:

Memorial to Pioneers, Sun
Dial, Bowman Pioneer Cem-
etery, Three Rivers, May
20, 1915.

Indian Trading Post kept by
Rufus Downing prior to
1834. Located on the Ter-
ritorial Road, Sept. 21,
1918.

Abiel Fellows Chapter,
Three Rivers.

Site of First Court House, Mt.
Clemens, Electric Flag,
July 4, 1916.

Alexander Macomb
Chapter, Mount Clem-
ens.

Old Territorial Road, Boulder
and Tablet, Benton Harbor,
Oct. 22, 1916.

Terminal Old Territorial Road,
Tablet, St. Joseph, Oct. 22,
1916.

Algonquin Chapter, St.
Joseph and Benton
Harbor.

Old Territorial Road near
Keeler, Boulder. The gift
of Mr. D. W. Goodenough,
through Algonquin Chapter.

Site of First House erected in
Big Rapids, 1854. Boulder
and Tablet.

Big Rapids Chapter,
June 14, 1916.

Lake to Lake Indian Trail,
Flag Pole and Tablet, Oct.
1917. Gift of Mr. and Mrs.
Cortright, Homer.

Charity Cook Chapter,
Homer.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Site of First House erected in Pontiac, Nov. 1818. Tablet, Aug. 21, 1916. | } General Richardson Chapter, Pontiac. |
| Sites of Two Toll Gates on Old Plank Road, Allegan Co., Allegan and near Plainwell. Boulders and Tablets, May 25, 1916. | } Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan. |
| Old Territorial Road, Boulder and Tablet, June 14, 1915. | } Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion. |
| Memorial to Pioneers, Grand Traverse County, City Library Grounds, Flag Pole, April 9, 1917. | } Job Winslow Chapter, Traverse City. |
| Old Territorial Road, Boulder and Tablet, June 14, 1916. | } Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo. |
| Site of Old Trading Post used in 1823, Flag Pole and Tablet, June 14, 1916. | |
| Old Indian Trail, Bay de Nocquet, Boulder and Tablet, Oct. 1917. | } Menominee Chapter, Menominee. |
| Site of Fort St. Clair, Boulder and Tablet, May 30, 1917. | } Ot-si-ke-ta Chapter, St. Clair. |
| Site of Fort Gratiot, Granite Monument and Steel Flag Staff, June 14, 1915. | } Ottawawa Chapter, Port Huron. |
| Old Indian Trail, Boulder and Tablet, 1915. | } Pe-to-se-ga Chapter, Petoskey. |

- | | |
|---|---|
| Site of First School House
erected in Howell, 1837,
Boulder, June 14, 1916. | } Philip Livingston Chap-
ter, Howell. |
| Site where Gen. Cass signed
Treaty with Chippewa In-
dians, Sept. 27, 1819, Tab-
let, Sept. 24, 1916. | } Saginaw Chapter, and
Saginaw Federation of
Women's Clubs, |
| Site of Fort Saginaw built in
1822, Tablet, Sept. 24, 1916. | } Saginaw. |
| First Town Square in Jackson,
1832, which was intersected
by St. Joseph's Trail, Gran-
ite Slab with bronze letters
embedded, June 24, 1917. | } Sarah Treat Prudden
Chapter, Jackson. |
| Site of Largest Indian Village,
Tribe of Ottawa, located on
Grand River in Grand Rap-
ids, 1825, Tablet placed on
Straight School House,
June 14, 1917. Gift of Mrs.
L. Victor Seydel, Grand
Rapids. | } Sophie de Marsac Cam-
pau Chapter, Grand
Rapids. |
| Sessions School House, Ionia
Co., Oldest Stone School
House standing in Michi-
gan, Tablet, Aug. 29, 1918. | } Stevens Thomson Ma-
son Chapter, Ionia. |

First Permanent Building in Washtenaw Co., erected as a Trading Post on Potawat- omi Trail by Gabriel God- froy, 1809, Ypsilanti, Tab- let, July 26, 1917.	}	Ypsilanti Chapter, Ypsilanti.
---	---	----------------------------------

Tablet Celebrating Founding of Rural Free Delivery in Michigan, Placed on Monu- ment in Climax, Michigan, June 26, 1917 by Mary Mar- shall Chapter, Marshall; Hannah Tracy Grant Chap- ter, Albion; Charity Cook Chapter, Homer; and, Lu- cinda Hinsdale Stone Chap- ter, Kalamazoo.	}
--	---

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS' GRAVES MARKED

(The Marker used is one designed by and made under the supervision of and sold by Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mount Clemens)

Mark Watkins, Leonidas Cem- etry, Sept. 23, 1916.	}	Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers.
--	---	---

Francis De Long, Hartford
Cemetery, June 11, 1915.

James Stevens, Colburn Ceme-
tery near Lawrence, June
11, 1915.

James Selleck, Allen Cemetery,
Cass Co., June 25, 1915.

James Emmons, Riverside
Cemetery, Cass Co., June
25, 1915.

John Pettigrew, Union Ceme-
tery, Cass Co., June 25,
1915.

Henry Lybrook, Shurte Ceme-
tery, Cass Co., Oct. 24, 1916.

Abraham Huff, Shurte Ceme-
tery, Cass Co., Oct. 24, 1916.

Rufus Earle, Barren Lake Cem-
etery, Cass Co., Oct. 2, 1916.

Rev. Edwards Evans, Constan-
tine Cemetery, June 30,
1917.

Joseph Darling, Jackson, July
10, 1918.

Isaac Hickman, Oak Hill Ceme-
tery, Battle Creek, May 13,
1916.

Selah Peck, Athens Cemetery,
May 13, 1916.

Southmayd Guernsey, Athens
Cemetery, May 13, 1916.

Algonquin Chapter, St.
Joseph and Benton
Harbor.

Battle Creek Chapter,
Battle Creek.

- | | |
|---|--|
| Elijah B. Cook, Cook's Cemetery, Township of Clarendon, July 17, 1916. | } Charity Cook Chapter, Homer. |
| | |
| Martin DuBois, Fitchburg Cemetery, June 11, 1918. | } Elijah Grout Chapter, Leslie. |
| | |
| Edward Otis, Buchanan Cemetery, June 4, 1915. | } Fort St. Joseph Chapter, Niles. |
| Ezra Chilson, Niles Cemetery, July 16, 1915. | |
| Solomon Jones, Davisburg Cemetery, July 6, 1916. | } Gen. Richardson Chapter, Pontiac. |
| Derrick Hulick, Lakeville Cemetery, Sept. 16, 1916. | |
| Altamont Donaldson, Fenton Cemetery, Sept. 20, 1915. | } Genesee Chapter, Flint. |
| John Britton, Horton Cemetery, between Atlas and Goodrich, Michigan, Oct. 1918. | |
| Stephen A. Pratt, Otsego, May 23, 1917. | } Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan. |
| | |
| Judge James Witherell, Elmwood Cemetery, Detroit, June 15, 1916. | } Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit. |
| John Trumbull, Mt. Elliott Cemetery, Detroit, June 15, 1916. | |
| Col. John F. Hamtramck, Mt. Elliott Cemetery, Detroit, June 15, 1916. | |

Zoeth Tobey, Lawler Cemetery, Kalamazoo Co., May 30, 1917.	Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo.
Reuben Smith, Burying Ground near Marine City, Aug. 23, 1915.	Ot-si-ke-ta Chapter, St. Clair.
Abiathar Lincoln, Chapell Cemetery near Jackson, June 17, 1916.	Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson.

Fifteen more graves located but not yet marked.

For date of Revolutionary Soldiers, see compiled records of same by Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian.

REAL DAUGHTERS

The daughters of the men who fought in the War of the American Revolution for the freedom of this country are honorary members of the National Society and are known as "Real Daughters." In cases where the necessity demands it, pensions are granted these Real Daughters by the National Society. Michigan Daughters also have a fund to supplement the pension if needed. Michigan's Real Daughters living are:

Mrs. Helen M. Barrett, Richland.

Mrs. Emeline Buker Palmer, Highland Park.

Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Frank Russell, Lake Odessa.

Real Daughters' graves marked between April, 1915, and April, 1919, are:

Mrs. Caroline Bowman Fellows Winn, Bowman Pioneer Cemetery, Three Rivers, Sept. 15, 1915.	Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers.
--	---

Mrs. Charity Lockwood Cook, Cook's Cemetery, Clarendon Township, June 17, 1916.	} Charity Cook Chapter, Homer.
Mrs. Eliza Winslow Lind, Traverse City, May, 1916.	} Job Winslow Chapter, Traverse City.
Mrs. Marion Thatcher Holley, Pontiac, June 14, 1916.	} Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit.
Mrs. Hannah McIntosh Cady, Allegan, June 14, 1917.	} Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan.
Mrs. Euphrasia Grainger, Newark, New York, March, 1918.	} Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids.

STATISTICAL PAPERS AND RECORDS

Valuable statistical records and historical and biographical papers relating to Michigan have been compiled and written by the Daughters, the most conspicuous contributors to this form of patriotic service being Miss Sue I. Silliman, Dr. Blanche M. Haines, Mrs. Eli Cupp and Mrs. Mattie Heffman Moody, Three Rivers; Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Mrs. Edw. V. Howlett and Mrs. Kate Beach Grey, Pontiac; Mrs. James H. Campbell, Cornelia G. Comstock, Mrs. Comstock Kunkle, Grand Rapids; Mrs. W. G. Hill, Marquette; Miss Lena Estelle Gregory, Owosso; Genevieve Vail Vosburg, Mrs. Andrew Lenderink, and Mrs. John den Bleyker, Kalamazoo; Mrs. William H. Cortright, Homer, who compiled, published, distributed and sold a booklet, "Descendants of Elijah B. Cook and Charity Lockwood Cook"; Mrs. P. R. Cleary, Mrs. Nellie Dunham Yerkes, Ypsilanti; Mrs. Vivian Lyon Moore, Hillsdale; Mrs. Franc L. Adams,

Mason; Mrs. Frank H. Croul, Miss Mary Lacey and Mrs. Charles Horton Metcalf, Detroit; Mrs. O. C. Lungenhausen, Mount Clemens; Mrs. William Henry Wait, Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Miss Carrie Watts, Mrs. S. W. Beakes, Ann Arbor.

The various Chapters have also contributed articles on Chapter history, etc., to the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, the national organ of the Society.

Many historical and biographical books of Michigan's history and people have been contributed to the historical library in Memorial Continental Hall, the headquarters of the Society in Washington.

The honor of having made this record of service for the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April, 1915 to April 1919, belongs to the officers, State Chairmen, Chapter Regents and members of Chapters who untiringly cooperated with all plans made by the National and State Societies and who originated many measures of great value to the work.

STATE OFFICERS

State Regent, Mrs. William Henry Wait, 1915-1919,
Ann Arbor.

State Vice-Regent, Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, 1915-
1919, Kalamazoo.

State Recording Secretary, Mrs. A. J. Brosseau,
1914-1917, Albion-De-
troit.

Miss Jennie A. Worthington, 1917-1918, Al-
bion.

Mrs. A. D. Kent, 1918-,
St. Joseph.

State Treasurer, Mrs. Lucius E. Holland, 1914-1918, Saginaw.

Mrs. William B. Williams, 1918-, Lapeer.

State Recording Secretary, Mrs. Thomas L. Handy, 1915-, Bay City.

State Consulting Registrar, Mrs. W. W. Butterfield, 1915-1918, Muskegon.

Miss Edith M. Runnells, 1918-, Port Huron.

State Historian, Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, 1915-1917, Pontiac.

Miss Sue I. Silliman, 1917-, Three Rivers.

State Chaplain, Mrs. William H. Selden, 1915-1918, Iron Mountain.

Mrs. A. W. Senter, 1918-, Hubbell.

State Librarian, Miss Florence M. Holmes, 1917-, Coldwater.

State Directors, Mrs. Williams S. Hill, 1915-1916, Marquette.

Mrs. Norman Flowers, 1915-1917, Jackson.

Mrs. Henry B. Joy, 1916-, Detroit.

Mrs. L. Victor Seydel, 1917-1918, Grand Rapids.

STATE CHAIRMAN, 1915-1919, IN WAR WORK

General Chairmen:

Mrs. Humphrey S. Gray, Benton Harbor, 1916-1917.

Mrs. William Henry Wait, Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.

Camp Hospitality:

Chairman (Camp Custer) Mrs. W. A. Stone, Kalamazoo, 1917-1919.

Chairman (Selfridge Field) Miss Winnefred Ferrin, Mt. Clemens, 1917-1919.

Camp Mending:

Chairman (Camp Custer) Mrs. H. M. Strong, Battle Creek, 1917-1919.

Chairman (Selfridge Field) Mrs. O. C. Lungershausen, Mt. Clemens, 1917-1919.

Children of Southern France: Mrs. Walter H. Sawyer, 1917-1919.

Chocolate Fund (Selfridge Field): Mrs. O. C. Lungershausen, Mt. Clemens, 1917-1919.

Comfort Equipments (Camp Custer): Mrs. Chas. A. Bathrick, Battle Creek, 1917-1919.

French Orphans: Mrs. William Henry Wait, 1917-1918.
Mrs. Lucius E. Holland, 1918-1919.

Home Ties and War Records: Mrs. William M. Stebbins, Hastings, 1917-1918.

Jelly: Mrs. William Henry Wait, Ann Arbor, 1917-1918.
Mrs. William Marvin Kilpatrick, Ann Arbor, 1918-1919.

Red Cross and Yarn Bureau: Mrs. Chas. Grant Easley, Detroit, 1917-1919.

Rehabilitation of France Committee, formerly Sewing for French Children Committee: Mrs. O. C. Loring, Owosso, 1918-1919.

Sewing for French Children: Chairman for 1917-1918,
Miss Martha S. Mills,
Ann Arbor.

State Emergency Chest: The State Regent, 1917-1919.
United States Ship, Paul Jones: Chairman, Mrs. Wil-
liam Henry Wait,
Ann Arbor, 1917-
1919.

CONSERVATION GROUP

- Art and Literature.....Mrs. L. Victor Seydel,
Grand Rapids, 1915-1919.
- ConservationMrs. A. B. Klise,
Petoskey, 1915-1918.
Mrs. Wm. H. Gay,
Grand Rapids, 1918-1919.
- Conservation of the Home...Miss Lizzie Cowles,
Lansing, 1915-1919.
- International RelationsMrs. Arthur Brown,
Ann Arbor, 1915-1919.
- PublicationMrs. Irene Pomeroy
Shields,
Bay City, 1915-1919.
- ReciprocityMrs. Wm. G. Doty,
Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.
- To Prevent Desecration of the
FlagMrs. Leslie F. Rutter,
Mt. Clemens, 1915-1919.

HISTORICAL GROUP

Genealogical Research Depart-

ment Miss Margery C. Streeter,
Ionia.
Mrs. W. Walter Smith,
Grand Rapids, nee Miss
Margery C. Streeter,
1915-1917.
Mrs. P. R. Cleary,
Ypsilanti, 1917-1919.

Historical Research and Pres-
ervation of Records

Mrs. V. C. Vaughan,
Ann Arbor, 1915-1916.
Miss Lena Estelle Greg-
ory, Owosso, 1916-1917.
Mrs. William H. Cort-
right, Homer, 1917-1919.

National Old Trails..... Mrs. Harvey J. Campbell,
Benton Harbor, 1915-1919.

Preservation of Historic Spots. Dr. Blanche M. Haines,
Three Rivers, 1915-1918.

Real Daughters Mrs. G. M. Stark,
Saginaw, 1915-1917.
Mrs. E. C. Chapin,
Lansing, 1917-1919.

Revolutionary Relics Miss Olive Morse,
Ionia, 1915-1919.

Seals and Aims Mrs. Frederick B. Ste-
vens, Detroit, 1915-1917.
Mrs. P. R. Cleary,
Ypsilanti, 1917-1919.

OUR HOME GROUP

Daughters of the American

Revolution Magazine Mrs. F. L. Irwin, Albion,
1915-1916.

Miss Alice Louise McDuffe,
Kalamazoo, 1916-1919.

Memorial Continental Hall... Mrs. C. F. Bathrick,
Battle Creek, 1915-1917.

Mrs. Alfred A. White,
Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.

Com. on Michigan Room, Memorial Continental Hall,
Washington, D. C.....

Mrs. Artus W. Sherwood,
Allegan, 1915-1917.

Mrs. Victor C. Vaughan,
Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.

Liquidation and Endowment

Fund, Memorial Continental Hall

Mrs. F. T. Ranney,
Detroit, 1915-1916.

PATRIOTIC EDUCATION GROUP

Children of the American Revolution

Mrs. James H. McDonald,
Detroit, 1915-1919.

Children and Sons of the Republic

Mrs. J. W. Finney,
Detroit, 1915-1919.

Patriotic Education

Mrs. W. W. Butterfield,
Muskegon, 1915-1919.

Philippino Scholarship Fund..

Mrs. W. W. Williams,
Bay City, 1915-1916.

Mrs. R. S. Jenks,
St. Clair, 1916-1919.

WELFARE GROUP

Camp Life (Lumber and Mining Camps)	Mrs. H. M. Strong, Battle Creek, 1915-1916.
Charities and Corrections....	Mrs. Wm. F. Church, Marshall, 1915-1919.
Rural Life	Mrs. W. S. Wood, Muskegon, 1915-1917. Mrs. Harry Fox, Niles, 1917-1919.
Welfare of Women and Children	Mrs. Walter H. Sawyer, Hillsdale, 1915-1919.

BUSINESS GROUP

Program	Mrs. W. G. King, Marquette, 1915. Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Ann Arbor, 1916. Mrs. L. E. Holland, Saginaw, 1917. Mrs. J. C. Whitney, Hillsdale, 1918.
Year Book	Mrs. C. B. Kinyon, Ann Arbor, 1915. Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Ann Arbor, 1916. Mrs. H. G. Berger and Miss Florence Robertson. Ann Arbor, 1917. Miss Kate Forsyth, Ann Arbor, 1918.

CONFERENCE COMMITTEES

- Auditing Committee Mrs. A. D. Kent,
 St. Joseph, 1915.
 Mrs. Carroll E. Miller,
 Cadillac, 1916.
 Mrs. Carroll E. Miller,
 Cadillac, 1917.
 Miss Emma Genevieve
 Huneker, Bay City, 1918.
- Committee on Credentials.... Mrs. F. B. Spear, Jr.,
 Marquette, 1915.
 Mrs. Jacob Reighard,
 Ann Arbor, 1916.
 Mrs. I. A. Thayer,
 Saginaw, 1917.
 Mrs. I. A. Goodrich,
 Hillsdale, 1918.
- Committee on Resolutions.... Mrs. J. W. Symons,
 Saginaw, 1915.
 Mrs. Louise Barnum Rob-
 bins, Adrian, 1916.
 Mrs. George E. Pomeroy,
 Flint, 1917.
 Mrs. Thomas McGannon,
 Ionia, 1918.

CHAPTERS AND CHAPTER REGENTS

1915-1919

- Abiel Fellows Chapter..... Three Rivers.
 Dr. Blanche M. Haines.
 Mrs. Bishop E. Andrews.
 Mrs. Ray E. Dean.

- Alexander Macomb Chapter.....Mount Clemens.
 Mrs. Leslie F. Rutter.
 Mrs. O. C. Lungerhausen.
 Miss Winnefred Ferrin.
- Algonquin Chapter..... Benton Harbor and St. Joseph.
 Mrs. C. K. Minary.
 Mrs. A. H. Stoneman.
- Ann Gridley Chapter.....Hillsdale.
 Mrs. Franklin M. Cook.
 Mrs. F. A. Roethlisberger.
- Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter.....Bay City.
 Mrs. W. W. Williams.
 Mrs. Morris L. Courtright.
 Mrs. Arthur W. Plum.
 Mrs. J. H. Pierce.
- Battle Creek ChapterBattle Creek.
 Mrs. Burritt Hamilton.
 Mrs. Homer G. Barber.
- Big Rapids ChapterBig Rapids.
 Mrs. William G. Ward.
 Mrs. James M. Darrah.
 Mrs. A. C. Fuller.
- Charity Cook ChapterHomer.
 Organized Oct. 30, 1915.
 Mrs. William H. Cortright, Organizing Regent
 and Regent.
 Mrs. Justin T. Cook.
- Chippewa ChapterIron Mountain.
 Mrs. O. C. Davidson.
- Coldwater ChapterColdwater.
 Organized Jan. 14, 1916.
 Mrs. John B. Shipman.

Copper Country Chapter.....Members live in Calumet,
Hubbell, Houghton, Lau-
rium and Hancock.

Organized Sept. 9, 1916.

Organizing Regent, Miss Frances R. Gillette,
Calumet.

Regent, Mrs. A. W. Senter, Hubbell.

Elijah Grout ChapterLeslie.

Miss Olive Morse (Kitchen).

Mrs. William H. Johnson.

Elizabeth-Schuyler Hamilton Chapter.....Holland.

Mrs. Frederick C. Hall.

Miss Elma G. Martin.

Mrs. Jacob Van Putten, Jr.

Mrs. William J. Garrod.

Emily Virginia Mason Chapter.....Hastings.

Mrs. W. W. Potter.

Mrs. Carroll L. Bates.

Mrs. William M. Stebbins.

Fort Pontchartrain Chapter.....Highland Park.

Organized Feb. 7, 1916.

Mrs. Ward Gavett.

Acting Regent, Mrs. Julius Hyde Keyes.

Mrs. S. C. Crow.

Mrs. F. P. Toms.

Fort St. Joseph ChapterNiles.

Mrs. Harry Ballard.

Mrs. Harry L. Fox.

General Richardson ChapterPontiac.

Mrs. Anne Crawford.

Mrs. S. E. Beach.

Mrs. E. V. Howlett.

Genesee Chapter	Flint.
Mrs. Fred P. Baker.	
Mrs. George E. Pomeroy.	
Mrs. M. S. Keeney.	
Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter.....	Allegan
Mrs. Robert C. Turner.	
Mrs. E. C. Reid.	
Mrs. F. I. Chichester.	
Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter.....	Albion.
Mrs. L. T. White.	
Mrs. C. A. Fiske.	
Mrs. Walter H. Rogers.	
Isabella Chapter	Mount Pleasant.
Mrs. Kendall Brooks.	
Job Winslow Chapter	Traverse City.
Mrs. Howard A. Musselman.	
Mrs. L. L. Tyler.	
Mrs. Frank W. Carver.	
John Crawford Chapter	Oxford.
Organized Feb. 2, 1918.	
Dr. Aileen B. Corbit, Organizing Regent, and Regent.	
Lansing Chapter	Lansing.
Mrs. Alva M. Cummins.	
Mrs. Harry P. Woodworth.	
Mrs. Edward D. Rich.	
Lewis Cass Chapter	Escanaba.
Mrs. A. H. Dolph.	
Mrs. F. H. Atkins.	
Mrs. W. J. Clark.	
Louisa St. Clair Chapter.....	Detroit.
Mrs. Wirt Payson Doty.	
Mrs. James H. McDonald.	

- Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter Kalamazoo.
Mrs. Clarence C. Blood.
Mrs. Charles H. Wright.
Mrs. Robert B. Moseley.
Mrs. William A. Stone.
- Lucy Wolcott Barnum Chapter Adrian.
Mrs. Louise Barnum Robbins.
Mrs. Frank P. Dodge.
- Ludington Chapter Ludington.
Mrs. F. B. Olney.
Miss Lydia Elizabeth Smith.
- Marie Therese Cadillac Chapter Cadillac.
Mrs. Carroll E. Miller.
Miss Erma A. Bishop.
Mrs. L. B. Bellaire.
- Marquette Chapter Marquette.
Mrs. Philip B. Spear.
Mrs. Frank G. Jenks.
Mrs. Charles E. Lytle.
- Mary Marshall Chapter Marshall.
Mrs. Charles E. Sawyer.
Mrs. A. Watson Brown.
Mrs. Craig C. Miller.
- Menominee Chapter Menominee.
Mrs. Myra S. Crawford.
Mrs. George W. McCormick.
Mrs. C. W. Hutchinson.
- Muskegon Chapter Muskegon.
Mrs. William W. Butterfield.
Mrs. Charles E. Moore.
Mrs. William Carpenter.

- Nippissing ChapterLapeer.
 Organized Sept. 11, 1917.
 Organizing Regent, Mrs. William B. Williams.
 Regent, Mrs. William B. Williams.
- Ot-si-ke-ta ChapterSt. Clair
 Mrs. R. S. Jenks.
 Miss Hattie Coe Whiting.
 Miss May I. Coppernoll.
- Ottawawa ChapterPort Huron.
 Mrs. Henry E. Ballard.
 Mrs. James Farber.
 Mrs. Albert Dwight Bennett.
 Mrs. Lemen W. Hudson.
- Pe-to-se-ga ChapterPetoskey.
 Mrs. A. B. Klise.
 Mrs. H. T. Calkins.
 Mrs. Wilbur Bradley Lawton.
 Mrs. William Curtis.
 Mrs. J. Frederick Reusch.
- Philip Livingston ChapterHowell.
 Mrs. W. P. VanWinkle.
- Polly Hosmer ChapterSouth Haven.
 Organized May 8, 1918.
 Mrs. A. C. Runyan, Organizing Regent and
 Regent.
- Rebecca Dewey ChapterThree Oaks.
 Mrs. Martha K. White.
 Mrs. Joseph Lee.
- Ruth Sayre Chapter.....Manistee.
 Mrs. William Wentz.
 Miss Josephine Muenschner.
 Mrs. S. W. Baker.

- Saginaw ChapterSaginaw.
Mrs. J. W. Symons.
Mrs. A. R. Thayer.
- Sarah Caswell Angell ChapterAnn Arbor.
Mrs. C. B. Kinyon.
Mrs. William G. Doty.
Mrs. W. W. Beman.
- Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter.....Jackson.
Miss Martha White Bancker.
Mrs. G. V. L. Cady.
Mrs. T. S. Rogers.
- Shiawasee ChapterOwosso.
Mrs. Winona Gregory Waters.
Mrs. Ida Norris Hume.
Mrs. Charles O. Loring.
Mrs. C. S. Watson.
- Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter.....Grand Rapids.
Mrs. L. Victor Seydel.
Mrs. Lucius Boltwood.
- Stevens Thomson Mason Chapter.....Ionia.
Mrs. Alexander T. Montgomery.
Mrs. Thomas McGannon.
Miss Kate L. Benedict.
- Ypsilanti ChapterYpsilanti.
Mrs. W. D. Crocker.
Mrs. William B. Hatch.

THE TREATY OF SAGINAW, 1819

BY FRED DUSTIN

SAGINAW

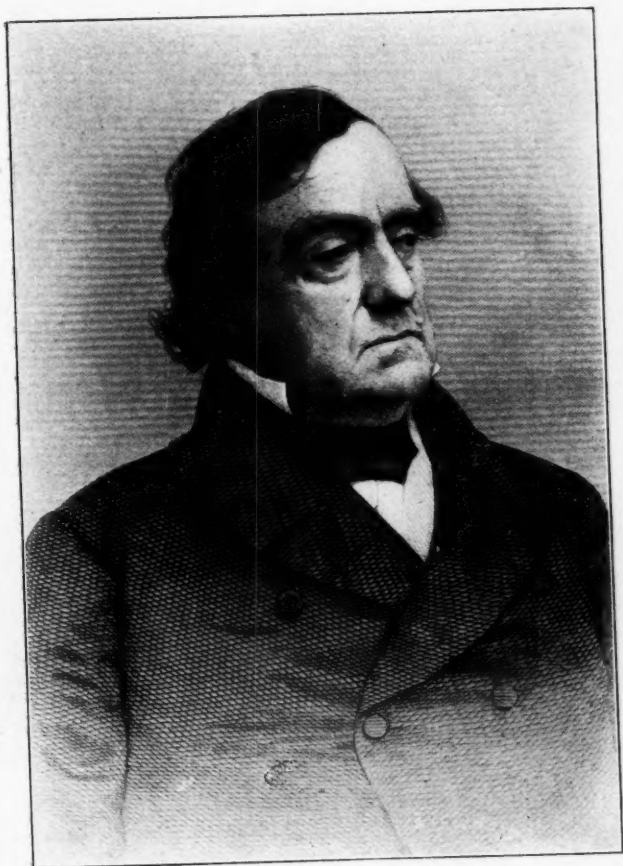
THE first mention of Saginaw in an Indian treaty between the United States and the Indian tribes appears to have been in the "Treaty with the Ottawas, etc., 1807" made at Detroit on Nov. 17, of that year, in which in Article IV, "the United States..... further stipulates to furnish the said Indians with two blacksmiths, one to reside with the Chippewas at Saguina," etc. By this treaty, the Ottawas, Potawatomies, Wyandots and Chippewas ceded to the United States all that territory in southeastern Michigan beginning from a point at "White Rock" on Lake Huron; thence southwesterly to the Meridian Line; thence due south on the Meridian Line to the present State line; thence easterly to the mouth of the Maumee River. This was the first large land cession of Michigan Territory, the forerunner of which had been the Treaty of Greenville, in 1795, wherein the Indians had made great concessions in what was then the Northwest Territory.

At this time (1807), the restless spirit of the whites was greatly augmented by that hunger for land which during the first three-quarters of the last century appeared to be insatiable, and when war did not suffice, other means were employed to persuade the Indian to part with his patrimony, and it is not to the credit of our race that we were not above fraud in far too many of our transactions of this kind.

This land hunger found expression in regard to the Saginaw Country very soon after the War of 1812, for it became known that it was a center of Indian population, well watered and easy of access on account of its converging streams, and a hunter's and fisherman's paradise. An agitation arose for a new treaty to take in the most desirable country. In 1818 the Government, having decided upon what it would lay claim to, formulated a new treaty which was to give to the white a vast territory covering the most desirable portion of the unceded lands of Michigan, and General Cass, then Governor of the Northwest Territory, was commissioned to enter into the necessary negotiations.

At this time General Cass was about thirty-six years old and in the vigor of his young manhood. He was characterized by a sturdy patriotism, rugged honesty, and great foresight, and in his dealings with the Indians was as just as circumstances permitted, for he represented the whites. His method of thought and viewpoint was white, and no matter how good our intentions may be we will to a certain extent fail in our dealings with others purely from a lack of understanding and sympathy. It must be said, however, that had our Indian policy been in the hands of men of Cass's type from the beginning there would have been fewer wars and none of the monumental frauds and outrages that have disgraced our last century.

General Cass was of good old New England stock, his father having served throughout the Revolutionary War with a final rank of captain, and later was commissioned as major in the Indian wars of the West. The General had been in touch with great events. He had already helped to make history and was in the confi-



GENERAL LEWIS CASS
Governor of Michigan Territory, 1813-31



dence of the Government. In his capacity as Governor he was also Superintendent of Indian Affairs with headquarters at Detroit.

In 1815 Louis Campau, acting for his uncle, Joseph Campau, of Detroit, located at "Saguina" and erected a trading house at a point nearly on the site of the present Wright and Davis office building, at the corner of Hamilton and Clinton Streets. At the time of the treaty he was about twenty-seven years old, and was perhaps the most interesting white man at that event, except Cass. As his trade was wholly in furs he spent his summers in Detroit, his trading activities being confined to winter and spring. He had a younger brother, Ariel Campau, who was his assistant at times, and who later located on the Cass River just outside and west of Otusson's Reserve, where he married a woman of part Indian blood and raised a family, among whom, a son, Joseph Campau, was long a resident of Saginaw, dying a few years ago and leaving respected sons and daughters, who, with the widow, still reside there.

It was customary for the Indian chiefs to make journeys to Detroit, to consult with the representative of the Great Father and visit their friends and relatives of that vicinity, so, long before the time set for the great council at Saginaw the members of the several bands whose council fires were at Kah-Bay-Shay-Way-Ning (Saginaw) were duly notified of the coming event and were assembled at that point for several days prior to the coming of the General, who had employed Campau to come on ahead and erect the Council House, and make other needed preparations. It was variously estimated that from fifteen hundred to four thousand Indians were assembled, but the vagueness of these numbers was char-

son of Ariel

acteristic, for it must be remembered that the site of Saginaw was then a primitive forest, and as the temporary shelters of the red men were scattered far up and down the river, no accurate estimate was possible.

At Campau's place there was a slight clearing, barely large enough for his buildings, which were on the highest ground at that point. About a block north from his trading house was a deep bayou emptying into the river east of the intersection of Miller and Niagara Streets. This bayou or creek, for it was then a living stream, had a westerly course crossing what is now Hamilton Street at Miller and Michigan Avenues at Throop. As late as 1855 it was a favorite fishing place, and at Michigan Avenue one could thrust a twenty-foot pike pole its full length in water and mud. Houses erected at the edge of this bayou have given way in their foundations, and only a few years ago a builder while digging there unearthed from the mucky soil a fine stone axe or hatchet.

Campau had brought plenty of help, and made some extensive temporary additions to his house. He says in his testimony at court in 1860 that there were four log buildings placed end to end, and that they were used by Cass and his staff as offices and quarters. The Council House, which was merely a bower constructed by laying poles from tree to tree in the crotches or held by withes, and covered with boughs, was located six or eight rods south of the quarters, on grounds now in part occupied by Hamilton Street south of Clinton and north of Madison.

On the north side of Madison Street, about forty feet from the curb line of Hamilton, and directly in front of the new offices of S. Fair & Son, stands a bitternut hickory tree about two feet or more in diameter. In

1840 this tree was a sapling three or four inches through, and at this point a quite deep ravine opened out into the river, running back toward Michigan Avenue. At the foot of this bitternut in the ravine was a spring from which the early settlers procured their water, and it is more than probable that Campau and his assistants, as well as General Cass and his attendants, drank from this spring. It is to be hoped that this tree will be preserved as a landmark. In 1916 the Daughters of the American Revolution erected a fine granite and bronze marker to indicate the site of the Treaty at the northeast corner of Throop and Hamilton Streets. It is of course approximately correct in its location, but the exact site was as here noted, and has been fully verified by a careful examination of the records. In 1822 Louis Campau erected a new house just east of the D. A. R. marker. This house was known in the parlance of the day as a "blockhouse," a word not having in this connection a military significance, but denoting a building constructed of logs hewn four square instead of rough round logs. It was massive in its construction, its floors and roof as well as its walls being of hewn timber. This building stood, a notable landmark, until 1862 when it was destroyed by fire.

On this ridge numerous Indian remains and relics have been found, some of which are in the possession of the writer, and in grading Hamilton Street long years ago skeletons and relics were exhumed, and in quite recent times, bones and implements were obtained while grading was going on at the Schemm Brewery; during the past spring the writer picked up an arrow point on the vacant lots just east.

While Campau was making ready for the coming

council the Indians were busy with their own preparations. They were continually arriving in their canoes and it must indeed have been a stirring scene to have witnessed. The late Norman L. Miller related that as late as 1845 he had seen not less than 2,500 Indians gathered here to receive their annuities, camping along the river bank; their twinkling fires at night together with the sound of the drum as it accompanied the dance lent a weird charm to the wild gathering that remained fresh in his memory to his last days.

It was a scene like this that Campau surveyed, and even perhaps participated in, for the French trader and voyageur was ever at home in the wigwam and took part in the feasts, the dances and the sports of his Indian friends, while the Englishman held aloof in disdain. This complaisance was the secret of the Frenchman's ascendancy over the red men. He knew how to adapt himself to his environment.

The Indians present were principally Chippewas, but there were also Ottawas, and quite possibly a few Potawatomis, who were closely allied to the first-named tribe both in customs and language, and also blood relatives, as it were, to the second, their language being nearly related dialects of the great Algonquin stock. They had come from the headwaters of the Cass, the Flint, the Shiawassee, and "the River-that-follows-the-Shore," otherwise the Tittabawassee. They had come in their canoes from the Kawkawlin, the Rifle and the Au Gres, from the islands in the Bay, from the lowlands of the "Thumb." Here they had gathered to listen to the message of the Great Father.

Did they realize that they were about to bargain away their homes, their hunting grounds, their teeming rivers

and their wide domains? It was a tragic hour, but they realized it not. It was the autumn of the year, and it was the autumn of their wild, free days. Could they have understood what was to come, not a warrior of them but would have departed in haste, and left the forests silent and alone, as though it were the scene of pestilence.

While these incidents were transpiring at Saguna, Cass was making ready for his journey, but at the outset found himself in embarrassing circumstances. By the Treaty of 1807 the United States had obligated itself to pay to the Chippewas "one thousand six hundred sixty-six dollars, sixty-six cents and six mills." It would appear that the Government had not, as has been very frequently the case, kept faith with the Chippewas, and we find General Cass writing to the Secretary of War, Calhoun, under date of Sept. 1819 as follows:

"I shall leave here on Monday next to meet the Indians at Saginaw, and endeavor, agreeable to your instructions, to procure a cession of that valuable territory.

"It would be hopeless to expect a favorable result to the proposed treaty, unless the annuities previously due are discharged. Under these circumstances I have felt myself embarrassed and no course has been left me but to procure the amount of the Chippewa annuity upon my private responsibility. By the liberal conduct of the Directors of the bank at this place, I have succeeded in procuring that annuity in silver, and shall thus be able to comply with past engagements before I call upon the Indians to perform others. I trust the receipt of a draft will soon relieve me from the situation in which I am placed, and enable me to perform my promise to the bank."

Previous to his leaving Detroit he had sent vessels carrying supplies and goods, and a company of the Third Infantry under command of his brother, Captain Charles L. Cass, with other officers and perhaps some of the civilians who were present at the treaty. Campau had also sent certain "supplies" and other goods by the same vessels, which sailed around through lake and river and bay for Saginaw, probably coming up the river to that point, although it seems that as late as 1822 freight and passengers were debarked some miles down and below the bar that obstructed navigation even in that early day.

Cass himself, with his staff, secretaries, interpreters and other attendants, came from Detroit on horseback, following the Indian trail by way of Pontiac, Flint, Pe-on-i-go-wink, (Ne-ome's Village, now Taymouth). Campau stated that they arrived in the afternoon, and that men were sent out to assemble the Indians at ten o'clock the next morning for the first council. At that hour there was a notable gathering. A rough platform had been built to accommodate the principal white participants, while the chiefs, headmen and warriors were seated on logs that had been cut and rolled under the bower or Council House. Beside the company of soldiers, there were present perhaps fifty or sixty whites.

Cass opened the council by stating the desire of the Government, in the usual language of such occasions, speaking of the desire of the Great Father for their welfare, and of the beauties of a life of agriculture, which it was hoped that they would follow, of how game was growing scarce, of how much better off they would be by confining themselves to reservations, of how civilization was advancing to overwhelm them, closing with the promise of beads, blankets, rum and silver, provided they

would agree to the terms set forth. His speech was not, of course, original, for it was the stereotyped address of all white negotiators running back to the Pilgrim Fathers and down to 1919. The worst of it all is, that not a single important treaty of the Government, from the Delaware Treaty of 1778 to the last treaty previous to 1890 has been faithfully kept by its white signatories. As well expect the earth to stand still on its axis as to expect that a man of the Stone Age like the Indian could subsist by "agriculture" where no agriculture existed, when the white man himself was thousands of years in attaining to the agricultural state.

We here quote from Charles P. Avery's admirable account of the treaty as follows:

Three Chiefs of high repute acted as speakers for the Indians, who survived for some years after the treaty, and were known to some of the earlier settlers in the valley. Their names were oftentimes pronounced by our early traders and pioneers differently, and are found in documents with different orthography, but as they appear at the foot of the treaty they are Mish-e-ne-na-non-e-quet, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, and also at the first council Kish-kaw-ka.

At the subsequent councils the latter was not present, except at the last, and then merely to affix his totem to the treaty after it had been engrossed for execution. He had put himself out of condition at the close of the first day by drinking, and remained in a state quite unrepresentable as a speaker for the residue of the time.

He was an Indian of violent temper, and in the excitement of liquor was reckless in the commission of outrage. Subsequent to the treaty, after many acts of violence, he was arrested and died in prison at Detroit.

He was less dangerous in his wigwam quietly drunk than in the council room tolerably sober.

The chief speaker, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, opposed the proposition made by Commissioner Cass with indignation. His speech as remembered by persons still surviving, who were interested listeners, was a model of Indian eloquence. He was then quite young, not over twenty-five years of age, above the average height, and in his bearing, graceful and handsome; although in the later years of his life he was often seen intoxicated, he never fully lost a look of conscious dignity which belonged to his nature as one of the original lords of the soil.

In true eloquence he was probably hardly surpassed by the Seneca Chief, Sa-go-ye-wat-ha (Red Jacket). His band lived at the Forks of the Tittabawassee, and like the famous Seneca Chief he wore upon his breast a superb Government medal.

He addressed the Commissioner: "You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes.

"Your young men have invited us to come and light the Council fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treats us better. He has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds. You flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm. Our land melts like a cake of ice. Our possessions grow smaller and smaller. The warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us. Our children want homes. Shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace."

To this the Commissioner replied with earnestness, reproving the speaker for arrogant assumption; that their Great Father at Washington had just closed a war in which he had whipped their Father, the English King and the Indians too; that their lands were forfeited in fact by the rules of war, but that he did not propose to take them without rendering back an equivalent, notwithstanding their late acts of hostility; that their women and children should have secured to them ample tribal reserves on which they could live unmolested by their white neighbors, where they could spread their blankets and be aided and instructed in agriculture.

The Council for the day closed. The Commissioner with his staff of earnest and devoted assistants, composed of gentlemen distinguished at Indian Councils: Whitmore Knaggs, known to the natives as O-ke-day-ben don, and beloved by them; Henry Conner, known to them as Wah-be-sken-dip, meaning literally white-head, significant of the color of his hair; Col. Beaufait, G. Godfroy, sub-agent, John Harson and other gentlemen of deserved influence with the Chippewas, all retired to their lodgings disappointed and anxious, while the Chief and head-men of the natives retired to their wigwams in sullen dignity, unapproachable and unappeased,—certainly a very unpropitious opening of the great and important undertaking and trust which General Cass had in hand.

The juncture was a critical one, and for a full appreciation of it a brief allusion to the relative status of the two who were about to become contracting parties to the treaty, but whose minds had not yet met, becomes pardonable if not necessary.

The proposition for a cession of the Indian title came from us, not them. Their possessory control by our

uniform recognition and action was as yet perfect. For any lawless or vindictive act upon the treaty ground there would have been immunity from immediate punishment, and probably ultimate escape. The whites, comparatively, were few in number. The military company on board of the schooner anchored in the stream was quite inadequate to successful resistance against an organized and general outbreak.

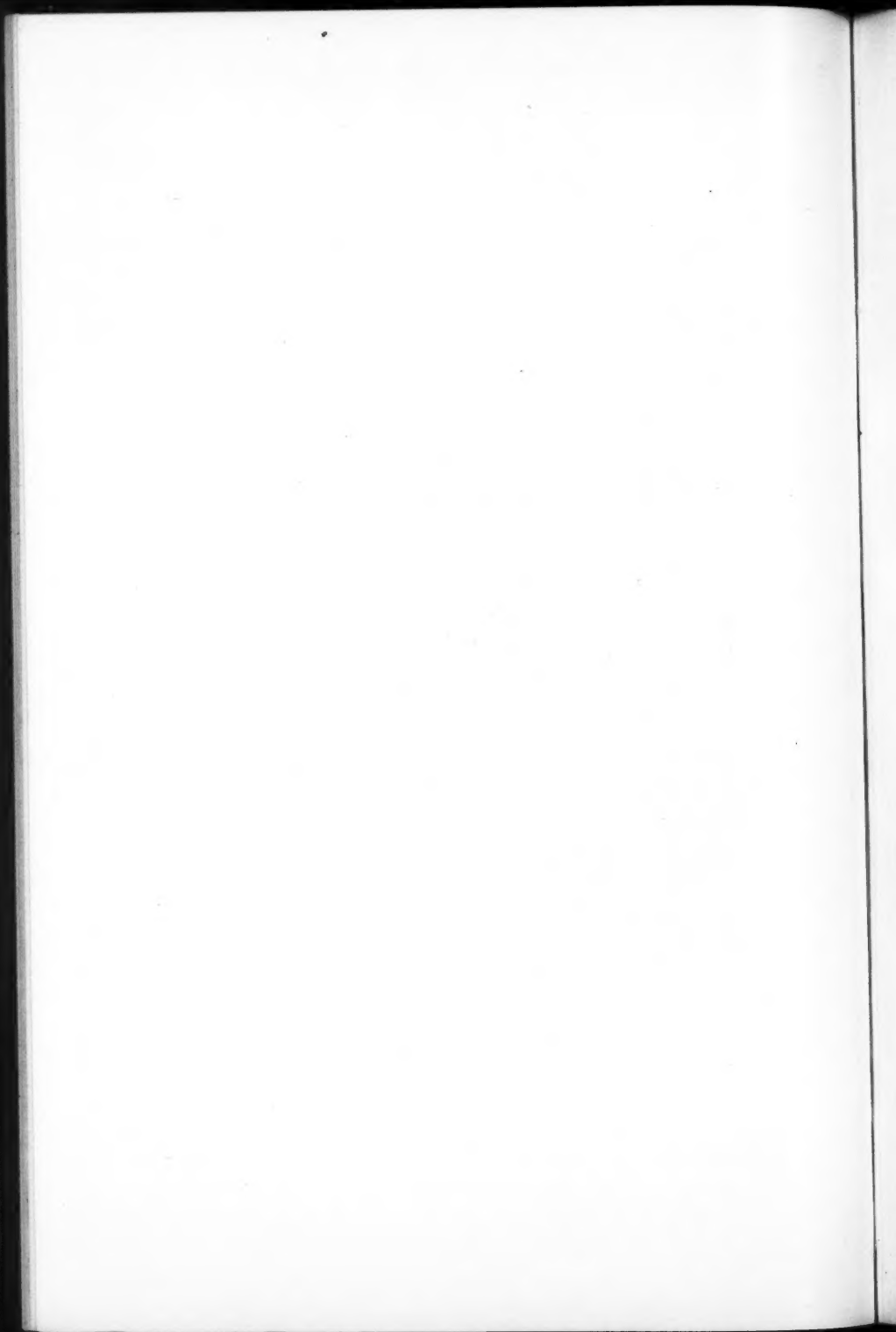
Sufficient time had not elapsed to wash out the bitter memories of border feuds, of fancied or real wrong. Foot-prints were yet fresh upon the war-path. Indeed only the fifth summer had passed since the war had closed which had laid low many Chippewa warriors. Our Commissioner and his staff of assistants had placed themselves voluntarily within their stronghold upon the Saginaw, to which no pale face had penetrated throughout that formidable struggle, unless as pinioned and care-depressed captives, with the exception of the single memorable instance of the daring trader, Smith, to rescue from captivity the children of the Boyer family who had been taken captives with their father from their homes upon the Clinton River near Mount Clemens.

Here within a half dozen summers previous they had drilled in martial exercise, trained themselves to warlike feats and prepared for those deadly excursions into our frontier settlements, and for those more formidable engagements where disciplined valor was called upon to breast their wild charge. After the bloody raid, to this valley they looked as to a fastness, and to it returned with their captives and streaming trophies.

And here too had been for generations their simple altar in the unpruned forests, their festivals, called by us without reference to their true significance their



GRANITE MARKER WITH BRONZE TABLET, MARKING SITE OF TREATY
OF 1819



dances, when thanks went up to the Great Spirit for the yearly return of the successive blessings of a fruitful season, following to its source with direct purpose and thankful hearts the warm ray which gave to them the trickling sap, which reddened the berry, which embrowned the tassel of the corn and perfected their slender harvest.

Ne-ome, the chief of one of the largest bands of the Chippewas, occupied and assumed to control the most southerly portion of their national domain.

The Flint River, with its northerly affluents, was by the line of the treaty of 1807 left a little north of the border in full Indian possession. It was called by the natives *Pe-won-nuk-ening*, meaning literally the river of the Flint, and by the early French traders *La Pierre*, as was the principal fording or crossing place of that river called by them *Grand Traverse*, a few rods below the Flint City bridge. By the Chippewas the site of that city was called *Mus-cu-ta-wa-ingh*, meaning the open plain burnt over.

That river, after leaving the northerly part of Lapeer County, bears southerly to the Grand Traverse (City of Flint), and then curves northerly to meet the Saginaw; the crescent, which it thus describes, lies upon the southern border or nearly so of what were the home possessions, intact and unaffected by previous treaties, of those bands of Chippewas whose chiefs and head-men met General Cass in Council at Saginaw.

Well beaten trails upon the Flint and its tributaries, reaching to their head waters and upon all the affluents of the Saginaw, all converging to the main river as the center, formed a network of communication which might not inaptly be compared to an open fan with the handle

resting upon the treaty ground; these gave the Chippeawas, upon the banks of those streams, unobstructed access by land as well as by canoes upon the rivers to the Commissioner in Council. The advancing wave of white settlements had already approached and in some instances had without authority encroached upon the southerly border of their network of trails upon the Flint.

In point of location, geographically, Ne-ome and his powerful band stood at the door, the very threshold of the large body of land which our Government through its faithful and earnest Commissioner wanted. To any one standing at Detroit and looking northerly to the beautiful belt of land lying westerly of the river St. Clair and Lake Huron, it was plain that the old Chief, Ne-ome, stood, unless well disposed toward the treaty, indeed a lion in the path.

Ne-ome was honest and simple-minded, evincing but little of the craft and cunning of his race, sincere in his nature, by no means astute, firm in his friendships, easy to be persuaded by any benefactor who should appeal to his Indian sense of gratitude; harmless and kind.

In stature he was short and heavily moulded. With his own people he was a chief of patriarchal goodness, and his name is never mentioned by any members of his band even at this remote day except with a certain traditional sorrow, more impressive, in its mournful simplicity, than a labored epitaph.

After General Cass had made known the purpose of the Government in calling the Council he found the Chipewas, as before noted, with minds by no means disposed to treat or cede. There was a power behind the throne greater than the throne itself. That power rested in the hands of the Indian trader who was known to the Chippe-

was as Wah-be-sins (the young swan), and to the border settlers as Jacob Smith. He had been for a long time a trader among the Indians at different points on the Flint and Saginaw, both before and after the War of 1812. His principal trading post which he made his permanent one, the same year of the treaty, was at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, in the present First Ward of that City, near where the Baptist Church now stands. - 258

By long residence among them he had assimilated his habits and ways of living to those of the natives, even to the adoption of their mode of dress, and spoke their language fluently and correctly. He was generous to them, warm-hearted and intrepid. Though small in stature and light in weight he was powerful as well as agile. Like most men living upon our Indian frontier he had become the father of a half-breed family, one of whom, a daughter by the name of Mo-kitch-e-no-quā, was then living.

Skilled in woodcraft, sagacious and adroit, he may be said to have equalled if not excelled the natives in many of those qualities which as forest heroes they most admire.

Brought into almost daily intercourse with the large band of Chippewas upon the Saginaw and its tributaries, the opportunity was at hand of ingratiating himself into the confidence of the chief and head men of that influential branch of the natives known as Ne-ome's band, and it is safe to say that of the one hundred and fourteen chiefs and head men of the Chippewa nations whose totems were affixed to the treaty, there was not one with whom he had dealt and to whom he had not extended some act of friendship; either in dispensing the rites of hospitality at his trading post, or in substantial advances

to them of bread or of blankets as their necessities may have required.

He had entrenched himself in their friendship, and at the time of the treaty so nearly had he identified himself with the good old chief Ne-ome, that each ever have hailed the other as brother. Even to this day, Sa-gos-e-wa-quā, a daughter of Ne-ome, and others of his descendants now living, when speaking of Smith and the old chief, invariably bring their hands together, pressing the two index fingers closely to each other, as the Indians' symbol of brotherhood and warm attachment.

Upon the treaty ground the two friends acted unitedly and in perfect unison. Smith had no position at the treaty, either as interpreter for or agent of Gen. Cass. He was personally known to the General, for when not at his trading post he was at Detroit, where he had a white family, but it is evident that he was looked upon with some distrust by the Commissioner.

For days the most active efforts of the authorized interpreters and agents of the Government were ineffectual in conciliating Ne-ome, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to and the other chiefs. Not a step of progress was made until Mr. Knaggs and other agents, who assumed, but with what authority is somewhat doubtful, to speak for the Government outside of the council room, had promised the faithful Ne-ome that in addition to various and ample reservations for the different bands, of several thousand acres each, there should be reserved as requested by Wah-be-sins (Smith), eleven sections of land of six hundred and forty acres each, to be located at or near the Grand Traverse of the Flint. Eleven names as such reserves, all Indian names, were passed over to Mr. Knaggs on a slip of paper in his tent.

A council was again called several days after the first one and fully attended by all the chiefs and warriors. This with some other points of difficulty had become quieted. The storm which at first threatened to overwhelm the best efforts of the Commissioner and the active agents had passed over and in its place a calm and open discussion ensued of the terms and basis upon which a just and honorable treaty should be and at length was concluded. There was but one more general council held, which was mainly formal, for the purpose of having affixed to the engrossed copy of the treaty the signatures of General Cass and the witnesses, and the totem of the chiefs and head men of the Chippewas and Ottawas.

A removal of the Chippewas west of the Mississippi, at least west of Lake Michigan, was one of the purposes sought to be gained by our Government at the treaty, in addition to the cession of the valuable body of land lying upon the Saginaw and its affluents. In the instructions from the War Department to the Commissioner this purpose is set out among others, but it was discovered by the General soon after his arrival at the council that it was impossible to carry out that part of his instructions which related to the removal of the Indians without hazarding the consummation of a treaty upon any terms. This country had been so long occupied by their people and was so well adapted to their hunter state, in the remarkable abundance of fish in its rivers, lakes and bays and in the game yet left to them and not very materially diminished in the forest, that they were not inclined to listen to any proposition of removal.

The exterior of the territory ceded at this treaty was as follows: "Beginning at a point on the present Indian boundary line which runs due north from the

mouth of the Great Auglaize, six miles south of the place where the Base Line (so called) intersects the same" (in the northeastern part of what is now Jackson County); "thence west sixty miles" (to a point in Kalamazoo County); "thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay River; thence down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the same to the line established by the Treaty of Detroit, of 1807; thence with the said line to the place of beginning."

An amusing incident occurred at the cost of the treaty. Although hardly rising to the dignity of history, it is so illustrative of the state of things upon the treaty ground that it may be worth preservation. The execution of the treaty was consummated about the middle of the afternoon of the last day. The silver which was to be paid to the Indians upon its completion was counted out upon the table in front of the Commissioner for distribution. The Saginaw chiefs and head men, being largely indebted to Mr. Louis Campau for goods before furnished, had put themselves under a promise to him that he should receive at least fifteen hundred dollars of the amount in satisfaction of his just claims. The Commissioner informed the Indians that all of the money was theirs, and that if it were their will that Mr. Campau's debt should be first paid to him, to so signify and it should be done. Three other traders were present with goods for sale and were by no means pleased to see so large a proportion of the money thus appropriated. Smith was one of the three traders. He urged the turbulent and besotted Kish-kaw-ko and his brothers to object. They addressed the Commissioner: "We are your children;

we want our money in our hands." In accordance with this wish, the Commissioner directed the money to be paid to them, and Mr. Campau received none of his pay from that fund. To use Mr. Campau's language: "I jumped from the platform and struck Smith two heavy blows in the face; he was smart as steel, and I was not slow; but Louis Beaufait, Conner, and Barney Campau got between us and stopped the fight. So I lost my money and they cheated me out of a good fight besides. But," continued Mr. Campau, "I had my satisfaction that night. Five barrels of whiskey were opened by the United States Quarter Master for the Indians. I ordered ten of mine to be opened, and two men to stand with dippers at the open barrels. The Indians drank to fearful excess. At ten o'clock the General sent Robert Forsyth to me, to say: 'The Indians are getting dangerous; General Cass says, stop the liquor.' I sent word back to him, 'General, you commenced it.' A guard was detailed to surround my door. Soon after some Indians from the Bay were coming to my store, and the guard tried to keep them out with the bayonet. In the scuffle one of the Indians was stabbed in the thigh. The war-whoop was given and in fifteen minutes the building containing my store and the General's headquarters were surrounded by excited Indians with tomahawks in their hands. They came from all points. Cass came to the door of his lodgings, looking very grotesque, with a red bandana handkerchief tied about his head, exclaiming, 'Louis! Louis! stop the liquor; we shall all be killed. I say stop the liquor, Louis.' I said to him, 'General, you commenced it; you let Smith plunder me and rob me, but I will stand between you and all harm.' He called out to me again, 'Louis! Louis! send those Indians to their

wigwams.' I said, 'Yes, General, but you commenced it.' " Mr. Campau said in closing, "I lost my money, I lost my fight; I lost my liquor; but I got good satisfaction."

Mr. Ayery's narrative was gathered from eye-witnesses and participants in the treaty, and has a historical value, but while he tells us of the drunkenness of the Indians, he fails to note that some of the whites present engaged in a beastly debauch the details of which are unprintable.

The negotiations had continued for about ten days or more, during which time three formal councils had been held, the first being preparatory. At the second the principal discussions were held and Campau related that there was much angry feeling on the part of the Indians, that they threatened General Cass and the other white negotiators; the Government had proposed in substance that the Indians entirely abandon Michigan and retire west of the Mississippi and it was only by receding from these demands that Cass was able to secure any treaty at all.

Campau stated that at the last Council, Cass sat in the northeast corner of the Council House, and that the Indians were ranged before him; after the tribal reservations were made, the private reservations were specified for the half-breeds, including three Rileys and a Mrs. Coutant, the half-Chippewa wife of a Frenchman present, and about a dozen others who each received a section of land aggregating in the whole ten thousand acres or less, while the purely tribal reservations aggregated a little over 102,000 acres and a small island in Saginaw Bay.

The land ceded amounted to about six million acres, and included the territory within the following bound-

aries: beginning at a point northeast of Alpena a little north of where the line between Townships 31 and 32 touches Lake Huron; thence southwest to the mouth of Thunder Bay River; thence following that stream to its headwaters near where the line between Ranges 1 and 2 cross it; thence southwest to a point marked by the northeast corner of the township that contains Kalamazoo; thence east to the Meridian Line; thence north to the southwest corner of Township 7, Range 1 east; thence northeast to White Rock on Lake Huron.

THE TREATY

ART. 1. The Chippewa nation of Indians, in consideration of the stipulations herein made on the part of the United States, do hereby forever cede to the United States the land comprehended within the following lines and boundaries: Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line, which runs due north from the mouth of the great Anglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line, so-called, intersects the same; thence, west, sixty miles; thence, in a direct line, to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence, down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence, northwest, to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence, with the same, to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seven; thence with the said line to the place of beginning.

ART. 2. From the cession aforesaid the following tracts of land shall be reserved, for the use of the Chippewa nation of Indians:

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the east side of the River Au Sable near where the Indians now live.

One tract, two thousand acres, on the river Mesagwisk.

One tract, of six thousand acres, on the north side of the river Kawkawling, at the Indian village.

One tract, of five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres, upon the Flint river, to include Reaum's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee.

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the head of the River

*Indian
cession
264
res.*

Huron, which empties into the Saginaw river, at the village of Otusson.

One island in the Saginaw Bay.

One tract, of two thousand acres, where Nabobask formerly lived.

One tract, of one thousand acres, near the island in the Saginaw river.

One tract, of two thousand acres, at the mouth of Point Au Gres river.

One tract, of one thousand acres, on the River Huron, at Menoquet's village.

One tract, of ten thousand acres, on the Shiawassee river, at a place called the Big Rock.

One tract, of three thousand acres, on the Shiawassee river, at Ketchewaundaugenick.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Little Forks, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of forty thousand acres, on the Saginaw river, to be hereafter located.

ART. 3. There shall be reserved for the use of each of the persons hereinafter mentioned and their heirs, which persons are all Indians by descent, the following tracts of land:

For the use of John Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land, beginning at the head of the first marsh above the mouth of the Saginaw river, on the east side thereof.

For the use of Peter Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land, beginning above and adjoining the apple-trees on the west side of the Saginaw river, and running up the same for quantity.

For the use of James Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres, beginning on the east side of the Saginaw river, nearly opposite to Campau's trading house, and running up the river for quantity.

For the use of Kawkawiskou, or the Crow, a Chippewa Chief, six hundred and forty acres of land, on the east side of the Saginaw river, at a place called Menitegow, and to include, in the said six hundred and forty acres, the island opposite to the said place.

For the use of Nowokeshik, Metawanene, Mokitchenoqua, Nondesheman, Petabonaqua, Messawwakut, Chec balk, Kitchegeequa, Sagosoqua, Annoketoqua, and Tawcumegoqua, each,

six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located at and near the grand traverse of the Flint river, in such manner as the President of the United States may direct.

For the use of the children of Bokowtonden, six hundred and forty acres, on the Kawkawling river.

ART. 4. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to pay to the Chippewa nation of Indians, annually, for ever, the sum of one thousand dollars in silver; and do hereby agree that all annuities due by any former treaty to the said tribe, shall be hereafter paid in silver.

ART. 5. The stipulation contained in the treaty of Greenville, relative to the right of the Indians to hunt upon the land ceded, while it continues the property of the United States, shall apply to this treaty; and the Indians shall, for the same term, enjoy the privileges of making sugar upon the same land, committing no unnecessary waste upon the trees.

ART. 6. The United States agree to pay to the Indians the value of any improvements which they may be obliged to abandon in consequence of the lines established by this treaty, and which improvements add real value to the land.

ART. 7. The United States reserve to the proper authority the right to make roads through any part of the land reserved by this treaty.

ART. 8. The United States engage to provide and support a blacksmith for the Indians, at Saginaw, so long as the President of the United States may think proper, and to furnish the Chippewa Indians with such farming utensils, and cattle, and to employ such persons to aid them in their agriculture, as the President may deem expedient.

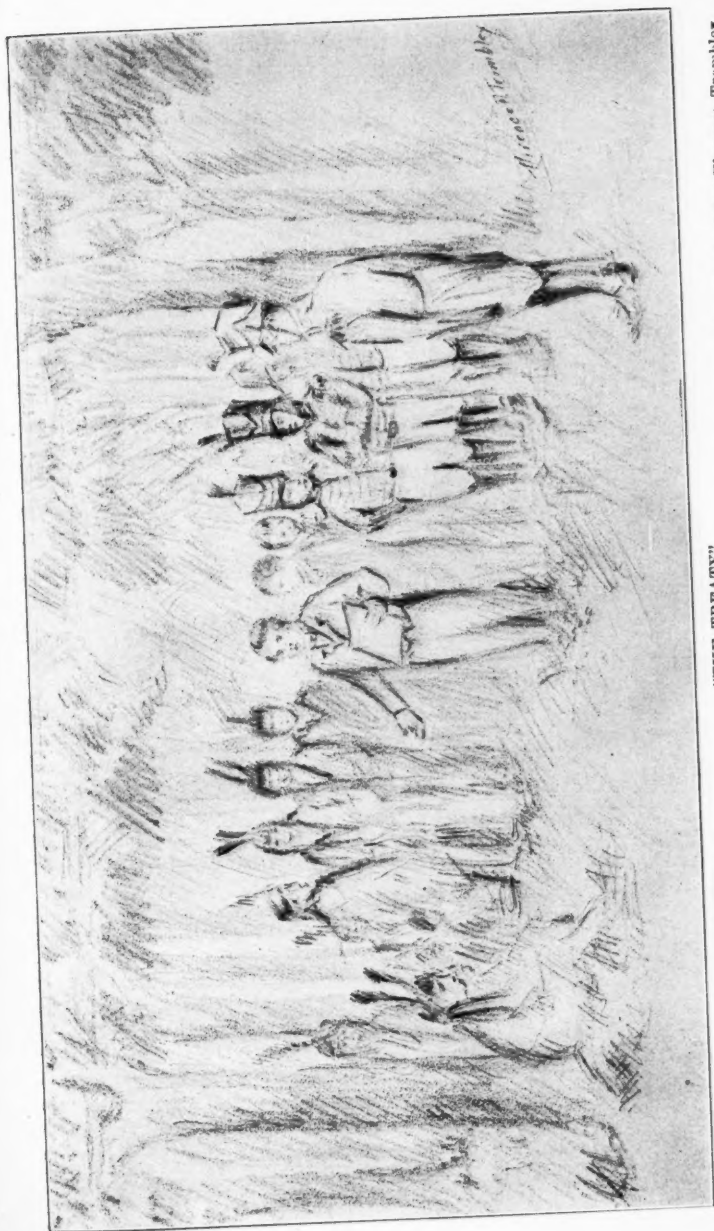
ART. 9. This treaty shall take effect and be obligatory on the contracting parties, so soon as the same shall be ratified by the President of United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof.

In testimony whereof, the said Lewis Cass, Commissioner as aforesaid, and the Chiefs and Warriors of the Chippewa nation of Indians, have hereunto set their hands, at Saginaw, in the Territory of Michigan, this twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen.

LEWIS CASS.

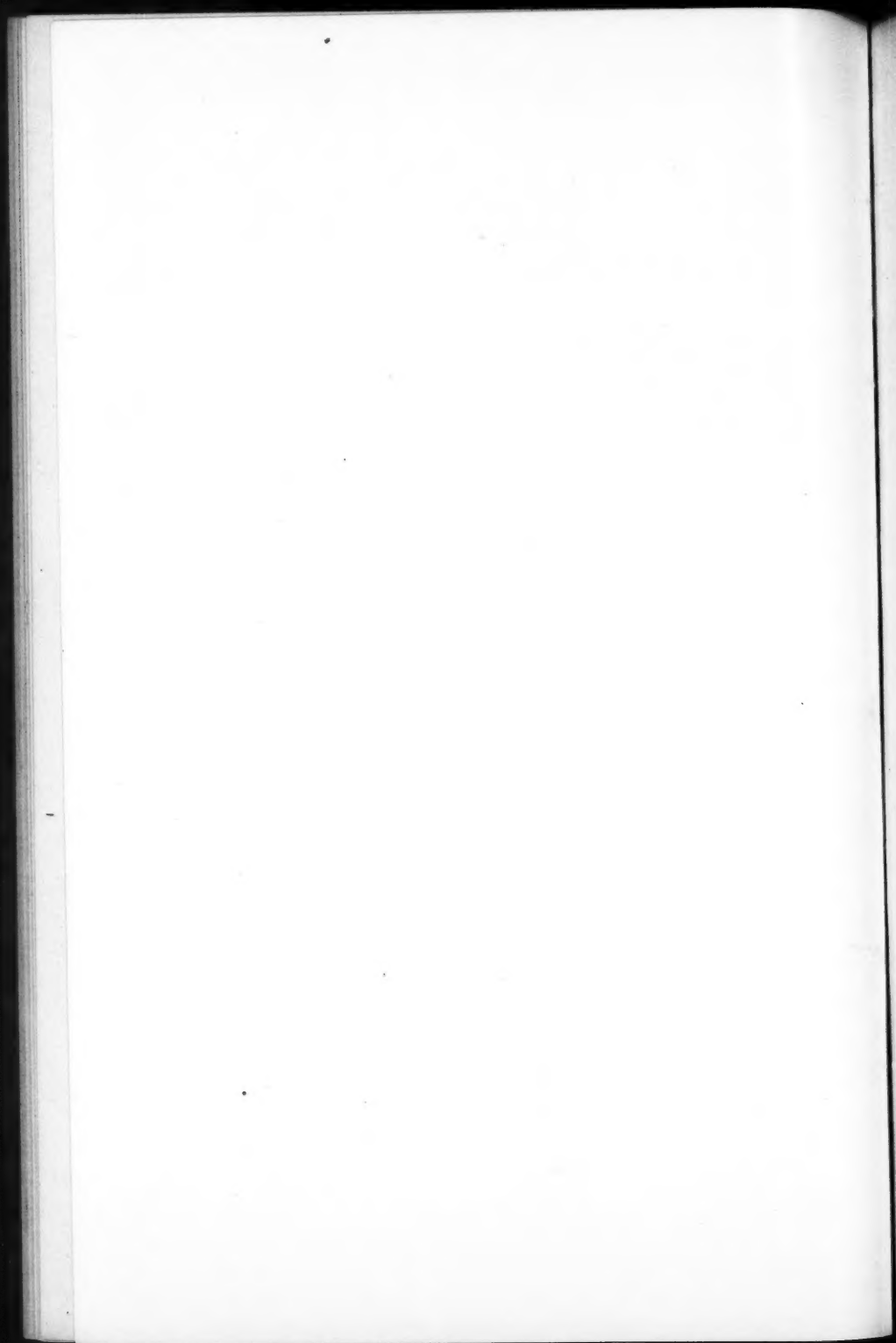
After the contracting parties agreed, the following names were affixed to the document:

Pa-ken-o-sega,	Okemares, or Oke-	Markkenwube,
Ke-ken-ut-chega,	mes,	Fonegawne,
Chimokemow,	Misheneanonquet,	Nemeteowwa,
Kenenutchegun,	Nimeke,	Kitchmokooman,
Mocksonga,	Manelingobwawaa,	Kishkaukou,
Noukonwabe,	Puckwash,	Peenaysee,
Shingwalk,	Waseneso,	Ogemaunkeketo,
Shingwalk, Jr.,	Mantons,	Reaume,
Wawaubequak,	Kennewobe,	Nowkeshuc,
Pashkobwis,	Agangonabe,	Mixmunitou,
Muskobenense,	Signak,	Wassau,
Waubonoosa,	Kokoosh,	Kenebe,
Wausaquanai,	Pemaw,	Moksauba,
Minequet,	Kawotoktame,	Mutchwetau,
Otauson,	Sabo,	Nuwagon,
Tussegua,	Kewageone,	Okumanpinase,
Mixabee,	Metewa,	Meckseonne,
Kitchewawashen,	Kawgeshequm,	Paupemiskobe,
Neebeenquin,	Keyacum,	Kagkakeshik,
Anueemaycown,	Atowagesek,	Wauwassack,
beeme,	Okooyousinse,	Mawmawkens,
Onewequa,	Ondottowaugane,	Mamawsecuta,
Nayoкеeman,	Amickoneena,	Penaysewaykesek,
Peshquescum,	Kitcheonundeeyo,	Kewaytinam,
Muckcumcinau,	Saugassawway,	Sepewan,
Kitcheenoting,	Okeemanpeenay-	Shashbeak,
Waubeekeenew,	see,	Shaconk,
Pashkeekou,	Minggeeseetay,	Mesnakrea,
Mayto,	Waubishcan,	Singgok,
Sheemaugua,	Peaypaymanshee,	Maytwayaushing,
Kauguest,	Ocanauck,	Saguhosh,
Kitsheematush,	Ogeebuinse,	Saybo,
Anewwayba,	Paymeenoting,	Obwole,
Walkcaykeejugo,	Naynooautienish-	Paymusawtum,
Autonwaynabee,	koan,	Endus,
Nawgonissee,	Kaujagonaygee,	Aushetayawnekusa,
Owenisham,	Mayneeseno,	Wawapenishik,
Wauweeyatam,	Kakagouryan,	Omikou,
Shawshauwenan-	Meewayson,	Leroy.
bais,	Wepecumgegut,	



"THE TREATY"

From original drawing by Miss Florence Trombley.



WITNESSES AT SIGNING:

John L. Lieb, Secretary; D. G. Whitney, Assistant-Secretary; C. L. Cass, Capt. 3d Infantry; R. A. Forsyth, Jr., acting commissioner; Chester Root, Capt. U. S. Artillery; John Peacock, Lieut. 3d U. S. Infantry; G. Godfroy, sub-agent; W. Knaggs, sub-agent; William Tucker, Louis Beaufort, John Hurson, sworn Interpreters; James V. S. Riley, B. Campau, John Hill, Army Contractors; J. Whipple, Henry I. Hunt, William Keith, A. E. Lacock, M. S. K.; Richard Symth, Louis Dequindre, B. Head, John Symth, Conrad Ten Eyck.

A careful reading of the above treaty shows much carelessness in its spelling of Indian names. In fact it is hard to recognize some of them; and it is more than probable that many of the presumed signers never assented to the document and it is still more likely that not a single Indian who signed realized what he was bartering away. For instance, Article 5 refers to the Treaty of Greenville, 1795, in regard to hunting privileges, which reads as follows: Article VII. "The said tribes of Indians, parties to this treaty, shall be at liberty to hunt within the territory and lands which they have now ceded to the United States, without hindrance or molestation, so long as they demean themselves peaceably, and offer no injury to the people of the United States." In addition to this in the Cass Treaty, they were to have the privilege of making maple sugar, as set forth. Showing the lack of good faith on the part of our authorities, there was a supplemental article to the above treaty which the Chippewas insisted on, and which General Cass submitted to President Monroe and he in turn to the Senate for ratification, which was simply cut out of the Treaty by the Senate, and the claimants received nothing. This supplemental article reads as follows:

SUPPLEMENTAL ARTICLE

The Chippewa Indians, being desirous to reward Dr. William Brown of Detroit, for the professional services which he has rendered to them for twenty years past, request that three sections of land be granted to him and his heirs in the tract of country hereby ceded.

The same request was urged at the treaty of Detroit, in the year 1807, at the treaty concluded at the foot of the Rapids of the Miami, in the year 1817, and at the treaty of St. Mary's in the year 1818, and is now renewed by them in the confident hope that the land herein granted will be confirmed to him.

The Chippewa Indians do also grant to Henry Conner and to James Conner, who were taken prisoners by them in early life, and lived with them many years, and to their heirs, twelve hundred and eighty acres of land.

The said Indians do also grant to Peter W. Knaggs, George Knaggs, and Jacques Godfroy, who have been adopted by them, and to their heirs, six hundred and forty acres of land each.

The said Indians further requested that twelve sections of land be sold in the same manner and upon the same terms as the lands of the United States are sold, and the proceeds appropriated, under the direction of the President of the United State for the purpose of making roads to and through their reservations.

The said Indians have also requested that the sum of \$1,298.20 be paid to Conrad TenEyck as a compensation for property taken by them at Saginaw in the year 1812.

The Commissioner of the United States has admitted these grants and requests into this article, but, not being authorized to accede to them on the part of the United States, he reserves the same to the President of the United States, and to the Senate thereof for their decision. But it is hereby expressly understood and declared, that the ratification or rejection of this article, or any part thereof, is not to affect any other article of this treaty.

LEWIS CASS, *in flesh*

Attest: John L. Leib, Secretary.

A perusal of this supplemental article throws an interesting sidelight upon our dealings with the Indians. In it we see the gratitude of the red man to those who had befriended him, we see the liking for those with whom

he has associated, and we also see how easy it has been for our Government to forget that first principle of honesty, namely, good faith.

Another matter of interest is the claim of Conrad Ten Eyck. He appears in the treaty as a witness, and it seems that he was in some manner plundered of his goods "at Saginaw, in 1812." This event has not found a place in the history of Saginaw, but is worth examining.

In this day a section of land around Saginaw represents a large sum of money, but when we reflect that in 1819 fifty cents per acre would have been a large price for it, the money values involved were small, and that when the Indians requested roads to their reservations it was along the lines of the "agriculture" proposed to them. But of course the white cared nothing for the Indian except to exploit him and obtain his hunting grounds in the easiest and quickest possible manner, so the action of the Senate in failing to ratify this supplemental article was to be expected.

A brief description of the several reservations and their final disposal, with a few notes on some of the more noted Indians mentioned in these pages, will be of interest, and did time and space permit, it would be worth while to follow these aborigines who ceded these most valuable tracts of land to us, down to the present day. Perhaps at some future period, we may be able to take up the thread here dropped and continue it to its present-day termination.

It will be noted that four of the principal reservations were in Saginaw County, while all but three of the large reservations were on the Saginaw River or its tributaries. In Volume 39, *Michigan Historical Collections*, the writer has endeavored to show that Saginaw County

was the largest center of aboriginal population in the State, and later study has confirmed the view.

Viewed from all standpoints, this was the most important land cession of Michigan, for it was in the very heart of the Indian Country and covered nearly a third of the Lower Peninsula.

It appears that the reservation on the Au Sable was never of any particular importance. The lands were poor, and but few Indians lived upon or frequented it, but it was located upon a fine stream and was reserved more to command the highway of its waters than as a dwelling place. The Indian loved its crystal springs and delighted in its winding beauty which led to the pine plains where the deer numbered their thousands and the partridges were so numerous as to vex the hunter by their whirring flight when he was stalking the nobler game.

The reservation on the Mes-ag-wisk (Rifle River) contained a little over three sections, and was valued for the same reasons as that on the Au Sable. This also applies to the reserve of the same size at the mouth of the Au Gres River.

The Kaw-kaw-ling (Kakawlin) Reserve was at the mouth of the river of that name, and ran up the bay shore for two or three miles, and on the south joined the great reservation of forty thousand acres on the west side of the Saginaw River which extended up into what is now Saginaw County and covered large portions of the easterly Section 19 and of Sections 23 and 24 of Kochville, also Sections 20 and 21 of Zilwaukee. This reserve ran up the South Branch of the Kawkawlin for seven or eight miles and took in all the territory now covered by West Bay City.

Like the reserves before mentioned, it was strategic

and commanded the navigation of the Saginaw River, and besides was excellent hunting and fishing ground. In this day it is difficult for us to realize the profusion of game and fish that inhabited river, lake and forest at that period, and as the total dependence of the Indian for food at certain seasons of the year was upon fish and game, we do not wonder at his insisting upon clinging to his hunting grounds.

On the east side of the Saginaw River there had lived a chief named Nab-o-bask, and here too, in Township 14 North, Range 5 East, and covering the land at the mouth of the river, Essexville and a portion of Bay City, two thousand acres were set aside in another reserve.

"One tract of one thousand acres, near the island in Saginaw River" was directly opposite what is now called the "Middle Ground" at Bay City, which is really an island. This reserve covered what was later Portsmouth, now locally known as "South Bay City." There was an Indian village here and it was a wonderful place for wild fowl and fish. These four last named reserves were practically all in Bay County. *Ind. reservation*

We also find "one island in Saginaw Bay." This is the island now called Stony Island but at the time of the treaty was known as "Shaing-wau-ko-kaug." Tackabury's Atlas of 1873 calls it "Ching-qua-ka." It is one of the three larger islands that lie west and south of Wild Fowl Bay and is about seven or eight miles long by five wide in the north, shaped something like an Indian stone axe of the notched variety. There are various legends and traditions connected with this place, and it was then as now a great resort for wild fowl and was reserved largely for that reason.

We now come to the reservations in Saginaw County.

We have noted in the treaty the three Riley Reserves. These half-breeds were the sons by a Chippewa mother of James V. S. Riley, a native of Schenectady, N. Y. He was present at the treaty and was one of the witnesses at the signing, and Louis Campau states that the sons, John and James were also present, that the latter was his clerk and so continued until he was killed. John Riley's reservation was within the corporate limits of Bay City on the East Side.

"For the use of Peter Riley.....beginning above and adjoining the apple trees on the west side of Saginaw River, and running up the same for quantity." At the time of the treaty there were standing in the extreme southerly part of what is now Zilwaukee Township a number of large old apple trees. It was noted by the earliest settlers that they were then forty or fifty years old or perhaps even more. Who planted them is not known, but they were landmarks and served to designate the north boundary of Peter Riley's reserve.

A glance at the map of the Township of Carrollton reveals a curious plat laid out parallel with the river, the northwestern portion of which is laid out in long, narrow lots, the entire plat lying at angles to the Government surveys. It is a little less than a mile up and down the river, but is over a mile northwest and southeast, thus giving the 640 acres called for in the treaty.

The present shipyard occupies a good portion of the river front of this reserve, which with that of James Riley was in later years sold to other parties and platted as now appears on the maps.

The "James Riley Reserve" was on the east side of the river, taking in what is now Hoyt and Rust Parks, "the Grove," and territory as far east as Sheridan Avenue.

As an example of indifferent spelling of names by Cass's secretaries, that of Kish-kaw-ko (The Crow) was a fair specimen. In the treaty we see it "Kaw-kaw-is-kou." At Zilwaukee there was an Indian village, and on the opposite side of the river there was another. This place was called "Men-it-e-go," and here on the east side and including all of Crow Island was Kish-kaw-ko's reserve, now noted on the maps as "Crow Reserve." Campau says of this Indian, "The Crow was a good looking young fellow—looked like a half-breed; he had a little log house, a store house, and a hen house, and tried to imitate the whites as much as he could in cooking, etc. He had a tent which he made himself." Was he a half-breed? If so, it accounted somewhat for his drunkenness and reputed ugliness. His white blood was no particular benefit to him.

Still another sample of indifferent nomenclature, was exhibited in the Flint River reserve which reads: "One tract.....to include Reaum's village, " Reaum was a Frenchman of indifferent character; he had no "village." It should have read "Ne-ome's village," for he was the chief of the band at that point and was noted throughout the territory, but his name sounded like that of the Frenchman.

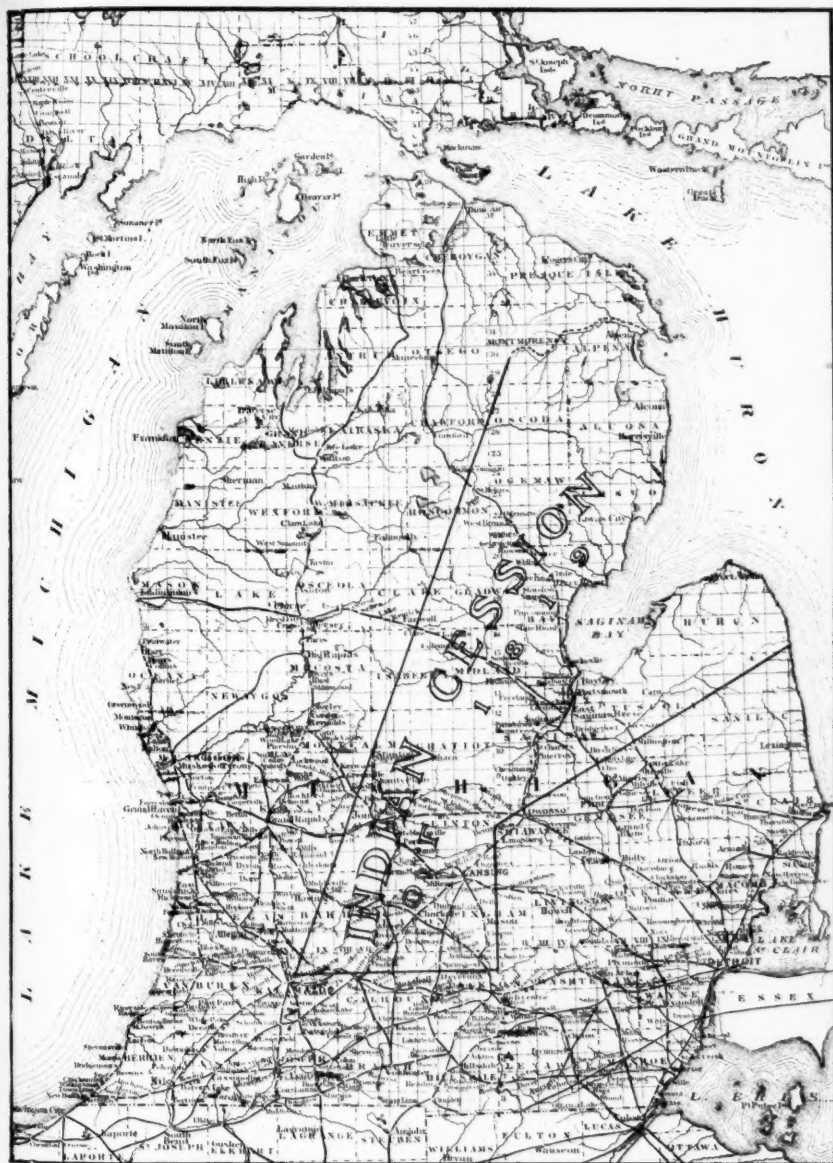
This large reserve was in Taymouth Township and extended south into Genesee County. It lay on both sides of the river and included the Indian ford near the present Town Hall, and is now the home twenty or thirty of the descendants of those who then ceded their land. There is no finer location on the Flint River.

On the Cass River there were three reserves. Men-oket, a signer of the treaty (therein spelled Minequet), had a village that was located where Bridgeport stands,

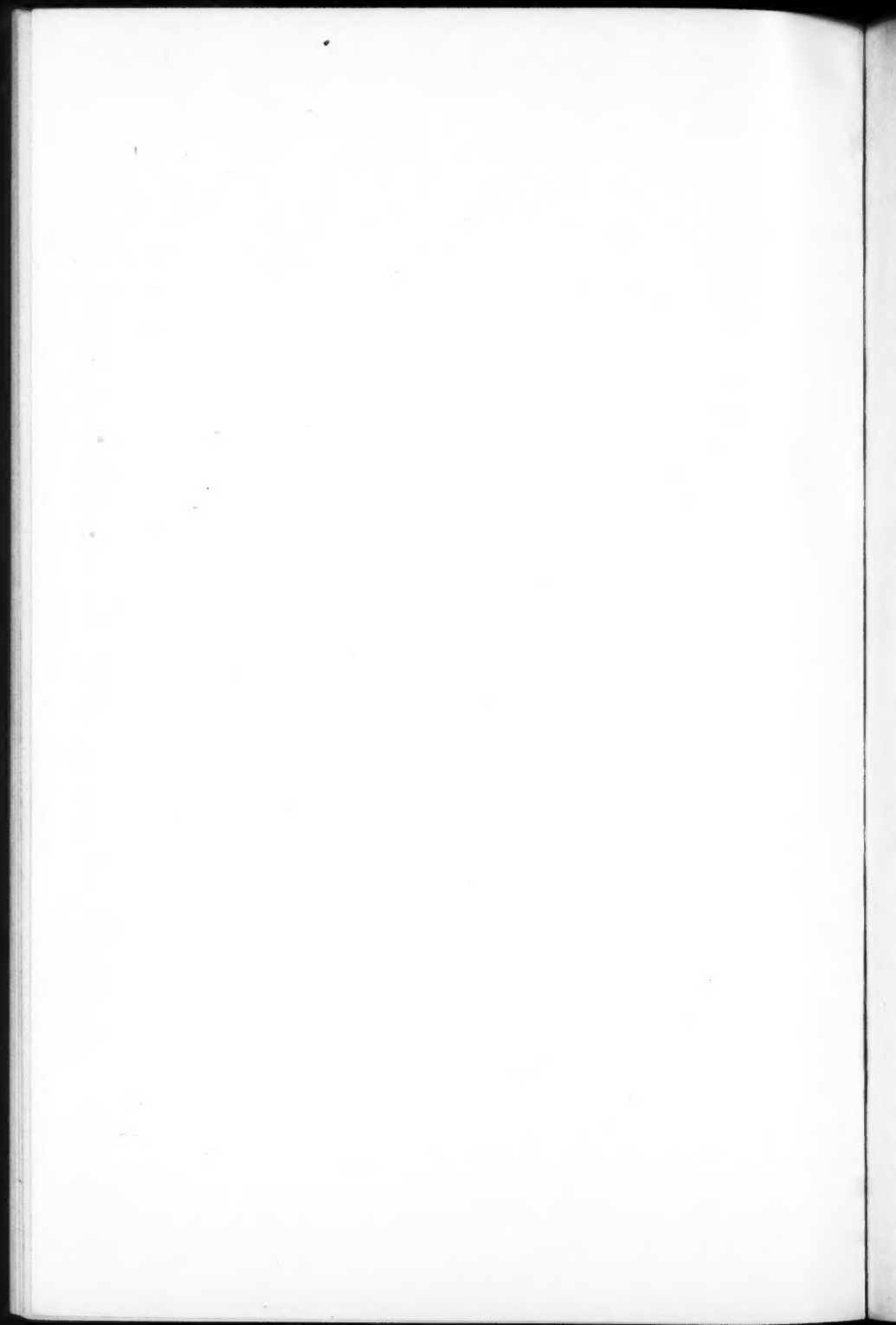
on the "Great Bend of the Cass," then called the Huron River. He reserved one thousand acres, and adjoining this on the east was another reserve of six hundred and forty acres. At the Great Bend the Indian trail from Saginaw first struck the Cass, and here too about a half-mile south of the present highway bridge was the Indian ford on the trail to Detroit. Another strategic point we may note.

On the north side of the Cass, and beginning half a mile east of what was once Cook's Grove was the second largest reserve in Saginaw County, at the Village of Otusson, who appears as a signer, with his name spelled "O-tau-son." Archaeological investigations show that aboriginal remains are much more numerous on the south side of the river than on the north, but the fine location, covering as it did the site of Frankenmuth and the high lands along the stream, gave it a value in Indian eyes, especially as here, at at least two different points, were quite extensive burial grounds, and the primitive man clung to the graves of his fathers with even more veneration than his successors.

The largest reserve in the county was that designated "One tract of ten thousand acres on the Shiawassee River, at a place called Big Rock." This "big rock" was a huge limestone boulder which lay in the river just below the present dam at Chesaning, which name, in the Chippewa language, is "Big Rock." This boulder was blasted and broken up by the early settlers, and burnt for lime; it gave the name to the site and village. The "Chesaning Rock" now shown to sightseers lies in a field in the eastern part of the place and about three-quarters of a mile from the river, and is of volcanic origin, being the familiar "greenstone" of the Lake Superior country.



MAP OF LOWER MICHIGAN, SHOWING LAND CESSION OF 1819



It is a curiosity in this part of the country on account of its great size, and is well worthy of a visit.

There also appears in the treaty reserve of three thousand acres at Ketch-e-waun-dau-ge-nink in the Shiawassee River, but there was never any land set aside for this as far as the records show. It appears that a village (Indian) of that name was located at the intersections of the lines between Townships 5 and 6 and Range N. 3 and 4, in Shiawassee County, and it is quite possible that further investigation would show that this reserve was actually laid out.

We find a reserve of six thousand acres "at the Black Bird's town, on the Tatabawasink River," another fine example of carelessness on the part of the secretaries. This was located on the west side of the Tittabawassee River, mostly in Tittabawassee Township, but with a corner in Thomas Township and another in Midland County. This tract was opposite Freeland, and ran up and down the river about six miles or more, and was about two miles in its greatest depth. It was Red Bird's Reserve, instead of Black Bird's, and the former appears as a signer of the treaty as "Mus-ko-be-nense," and was later known to the settlers as "Mis-ko," or "Old Miz-ko."

Another tract of six thousand acres was located "at the Little Forks of the Tatabawasink River." This was at Midland on the south side of the river where the traders had located their stores, and where the Chippewa and Pine enter the Tittabawassee and of course commanded the navigation of those streams. In this vicinity were excellent hunting grounds and a number of Indian mounds are of interest to the archaeologist.

We also note eleven reservations of six hundred and

forty acres each to as many half-breeds "at and near the grand traverse (ford) of the Flint River," (now Flint). Also another reserve of the same size "for the use of the children of Bokowtonden.....on the Kawkawling River."

These mongrel children of white fathers were well provided for, receiving fifteen or more reserves of a section each, while the real Indians received an average of perhaps twenty-five acres each. So much for the justice of the white man.

Eighteen years later Schoolcraft, acting as Commissioner for the Government, negotiated a treaty with the Chippewas at Detroit, in which they ceded all these lands (tribal) to the United States for an absolutely worthless consideration. This gross injustice was in part at least ameliorated by the Treaty of 1855 at Detroit, an official copy of which is in the possession of the writer, but it is signed by only twenty-two Indians. They were disappearing "like the melting snow on the hills."

It may be unprofitable to dwell too much upon the wrongs of the past except as we may profit by the errors of those who have gone before us, but it is hoped that in our dealings with this remarkable race in the future, not merely our abstract governmental dealings with bodies of them, but in our individual dealings with individual Indians we will be guided by a sense of justice quickened by a realization of past outrages and wrongs upon them. There are still a hundred and twenty Indians in Saginaw County.

It would seem that destiny had marked this country for the white man. Be that as it may, we have done well in celebrating the Treaty of 1819. We have not celebrated the wrongs of our fathers. All that we obtained, could

have been had without injustice, and let us now thank The Master of Life, than in the last five years our sense of right and justice has been so stirred, that our sons sprang to arms in millions to uphold the weak and helpless, and to banish brutality and savagery. And our tens of thousands have not died in vain.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Indian Land Concessions of The United States, by Charles C. Royce, Washington, 1899.

American State Papers, Indian Affairs, Vols. 1 and 2, Washington, 1834.

American State Papers, War Department, Vols. 1-2, Washington.

Indian Affairs, Laws and Treaties, Vol. 2, Washington, 1903.

Thomas and Galatian's *Pioneer Directory*, East Saginaw, 1866.

Michigan Historical Collections, Vol. 26. (Ind. Cession 1819), Lansing, 1896.

Michigan Historical Collections, Vol. 7 (Treaty of Saginaw), Lansing, 1886.

Memorials of A Half Century, by Bela Hubbard, New York, 1887.

Fox's *History of Saginaw*, East Saginaw, 1858.

Chapman's *History of Saginaw County*, Chicago, 1887.

James Cooke Mills' *History of Saginaw County*, Saginaw, 1918.

Michigan Historical Collections, Vol. 39, (Saginaw County as a Center of Indian Population), Lansing, 1915.

Tackabury's *Atlas of Michigan*, 1873, Detroit, 1873.

Life and times of Lewis Cass, by W. L. G. Smith, 1861.

Beer's *Atlas of Saginaw County*, New York, 1877.

Atlas of Saginaw County, Saginaw, 1896.

Pettibone's *Map of Saginaw and Tuscola Counties*, Bridgeport Center, 1860.

Indian Population of the United States, 1910, Washington, 1915.

Topographic Maps of the U. S. Geological Survey, Chesaning, St. Charles, Saginaw and Bay City Sheets, Washington, various years.

Articles in *Courier-Herald*, by Fred Dustin, Feb. 20, 1910; Feb. 19, 1911; Sept. 5, 1911; Oct. 20, 1912; March 30, 1913; Feb. 15, 1914.

See also article in *News-Courier* of March 24, 1919, "Treaties of Pioneers to Air in Court." (By N-C, reporter.)

Other volumes have been consulted incidentally but they are not of importance enough to list, while some of the material is from the notes of the writer, taken in conversation with such men as Norman Miller, John P. McGregor, John W. Richardson, Mrs. Mary Ide and other pioneers who have made The Great Adventure, and of a few others who are still with us.

THE UNITED STATES BOYS' WORKING RESERVE: BOY SOLDIERS OF THE SOIL

By L. B. W.

DETROIT

WHEN the United States entered the war the Department of Labor organized a department in the National Employment Service known as the United States Boys' Reserve. This was done at the suggestion of Mr. William E. Hall who foresaw the shortage of farm labor which would result in the call to arms and to the war industries of all the able-bodied young men of the Nation.

Mr. Hall was placed at the head of this important department as Federal Director and it was due to his untiring efforts and keen foresight that the United States Boys' Working Reserve came to be recognized as one of the factors in the winning of the war.

In every State in the Union there was a United States Boys' Working Reserve organized, with a Federal State Director, Associate State Director, Director of Welfare, Director of Publicity and Director of Library Cooperation.

July 1, 1917, at the request of the Department of Labor and National Council of Defense, Charles A. Parcels of Detroit, formerly assistant to the Dean and Registrar of Yale College, was appointed as Federal State Director of the United States Boys' Working Reserve for Michigan. From then until April of the following year Mr. Parcels spent his entire time traveling around the State organizing county auxiliaries and recommending to Governor Albert E. Sleeper those

whom he thought to be the proper persons for County Directors and Enrolling officers. Enrolling officers were appointed in all of the leading high schools in the State.

The Nation and Michigan are greatly in debt to the county agricultural agents, county and city superintendents of schools, Y. M. C. A. secretaries, principals of schools, teachers and hundreds of farmers and business men as well as some ministers and priests for the patriotic service rendered the United States Boys' Working Reserve.

The first big meeting held to honor the Boy Soldiers of the Soil was held at Grand Rapids September 18, 1917, when approximately 200 boys who had worked on the farms of western Michigan that summer were tendered a banquet by the public spirited citizens of Grand Rapids as a tribute to them for their efficient service rendered in producing more food instead of playing through their vacation. This work at Grand Rapids was started by Mr. A. P. Johnson and friends of his before there was a United States Boys' Working Reserve formed in Michigan, but at this meeting they became a part of the State organization. Telegrams of congratulations were received from Hon. William B. Wilson, Secretary of Labor, and Governor Albert E. Sleeper; but the climax of the evening came when Federal State Director Parcells told them that by their splendid work they were eligible to membership in the United States Boys' Working Reserve, and each boy took this oath of allegiance:

"I DO SOLEMNLY SWEAR THAT I WILL SUPPORT AND DEFEND THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES AGAINST ALL ENEMIES, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC; THAT I WILL KEEP TRUE FAITH AND ALLEGIANCE TO THE SAME; THAT I TAKE, THIS OBLIGATION FREELY, WITHOUT ANY MENTAL RESERVATION OR PURPOSE OF EVASION; AND I WILL FAITHFULLY DISCHARGE THE DUTIES WHICH I AM ABOUT TO ASSUME."

By proclamation of Governor Sleeper the week of March 18 to March 23 inclusive of 1918 was made enrolling week and thousands of boys responded; in fact by May 1, 9,000 boys were enrolled and at least 8,000 of these spent their summer vacation working on farms. It is probable that 40% of these boys were farmers' boys and would have worked on their fathers' farms if there had been no Boys' Working Reserve; but the other 60% can be justly credited to the organization.

In no other phase of war work was there a finer quality of patriotism demonstrated than by these boys in this "back to the farm" movement to take the places of their older brothers who were fighting for world liberty "over there."

After the boys were placed on farms for the summer of 1918 Mr. Parcells went to Washington to resign as Federal State Director and get into the army, which he felt it was time to do, and also to arrange with Mr. Hall, the Federal Director, to get a successor. Mr. Hall told him, "Go back to Michigan and get your successor, and then come back to Washington and take charge of the whole organization."

Back to Michigan Mr. Parcells went and conferred with Governor Sleeper and they both went to the office of Horatio S. (Good Roads) Earle and told him he was the man. At first he declined, because he was so busy with Red Cross, Liberty Bond, Patriotic Fund and many other kinds of war work, and his regular business that he could not see how he could give the time. But Governor Sleeper reminded him that he, having been Vice President for years of the Detroit Newsboys' Association, knew the boy problems and that in his good roads work he had become acquainted with more farmers than

any other man in Michigan, in short that he was the logical man for this work also. Even then Mr. Earle thought he could not take on the work. But when Governor Sleeper said that if he would not say that he would accept the appointment he would leave the matter with him and his conscience, Mr. Earle said "Oh, if that is the way you are going to put it, I will accept if Mr. John L. Dexter, President of the Detroit Newsboys' Association will accept the appointment of Associate Director," which he did and the matter was settled.

So in August, 1918 Mr. Earle took hold of the work which Mr. Parcells had started and so efficiently carried on previously.

The records of the department show that 7,200 boys were officially placed on farms during the season, many of these being sent out late to help gather the fruit that would otherwise have rotted on the ground for lack of help. The boys did wonders for the sugar crop. Hundreds of acres would have been plowed in if the boys had not stepped in and offered their services when they did. Approximately \$5,000,000 worth of beets were saved as a result of their being ready to answer to call. As a matter of fact the boys on the whole made a better showing on private farms than in camps, which is a pretty good indication of what value they were to food production. It is estimated that the Michigan Boys produced by their labor not less than \$1,000,000 worth of food.

October 17, 1918 a mass meeting was held in the Detroit Armory and the rent of the armory was donated by the Michigan State Troops. At this meeting the honor badges were given out to the High School boys and the Catholic School boys of Detroit and Highland Park who had worked for six weeks or more on some farm during

their vacation. These badges bear the Great Seal of the United States. Heretofore badges or medals with this seal on have been given only to those who served in the army or navy. The Liberty Band contributed a musical program and Mr. Earle was assisted by Dr. Chas. E. Chadsey, Superintendent of Detroit Schools; Mr. John L. Dexter, Associate Director; Hon. Ira W. Jayne of the Recreation Committee, Rev. Ames Maywood, D.D. and Mr. Edward G. Jenkins, Associate Federal Director.

Other meetings of this kind were held in the fall of 1918 by Mr. Earle in Grand Rapids, Ann Arbor, Jackson, Ypsilanti and Lansing. At Jackson Mr. Earle was assisted by Dr. E. E. Sparks, President of the Pennsylvania Agricultural College, and by Mr. W. W. McLain, Jackson County Superintendent of Schools, and also County Director of the Boys' Working Reserve.

Since the Armistice was signed the Boys' Working Reserve both nationally and in the several States has been in a precarious condition. Congress having made but a very small appropriation, it has left the Federal office without means of pushing the work. Under date of February 28, 1919 the Michigan War Preparedness Board ceased its support of the work in Michigan; but Mr. Earle carried it on at the request of the Federal office and has expended over \$600 of his own money rather than disappoint the thousands of boys that had enrolled for farm work during the year 1919.

However by strenuous work on the part of Hon. Charles B. Scully and Mr. Earle the Legislature very kindly and wisely appropriated \$10,000 to continue the work; but this money was not available until July 1, 1919 and is divided into \$5,000 per year for two years.

March 19, 1919 the following bill was introduced by Senator Scully:

Section 1. There is hereby appropriated for each of the fiscal years ending June thirty, nineteen hundred twenty, and June thirty, nineteen hundred twenty-one, out of any moneys in the general fund, not otherwise appropriated, the sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be required, to be expended in the further organization, and for the carrying out of the plans of the United States Boys' Working Reserve; Provided however, That no portion of such fund shall be used for compensation or expenses of the members of such reserve or their employees.

Section 2. The amounts herein provided shall be expended under the supervision and direction of the Governor, and he is authorized to avail himself of the facilities of the present existing organization in order to carry on effectively this work.

As a result of the close of the War in November, 1918 different methods had to be employed for continuing the work. Many county directors and enrolling officers who had given of their time so faithfully and tirelessly during the war felt they should be released from further service. In appealing to the boys the slogan "Feed Starving Europe" and "Make Yourselves Physically Fit" had to take the place of the former slogan "Help Win the War" and "Back Up the Fighters Over There." Much of the patriotic incentive was lacking which had been of such help during the war.

Early in the summer of 1919 Federal State Director Earle wrote a letter to each and every township supervisor and township clerk in Michigan asking for the names of reliable farmers who would be apt to need boy labor during the summer months. As a result of this about 4,000 farmers' names were secured and letters written them explaining the purpose of the United States Boys' Working Reserve and enclosing blanks for them to fill out specifying the number of boys they wanted, the

work required, salary guaranteed, etc. The results were very gratifying indeed, and to the hundreds of farmers who sent in applications help was promptly sent. With the exception of a few applications which were too far north to send Detroit boys almost every application was filled. In cases where boys were enrolled from small towns they were placed on farms close by where possible.

Three methods were used for filling the applications: First, the farmers' names were referred to the local county directors and enrolling officers in that county who had boys enrolled for farm work. Second, the farmers' names were posted in postoffices all over Michigan explaining the need of labor and appealing to the boys of that locality who were not already employed. Third, Detroit school boys were sent direct, who had enrolled for this service during the school year, and those who could be secured through advertising in Detroit papers.

Too much cannot be said of the attitude of Michigan farmers, who have shown such splendid judgment and kindness in dealing with boys who were often totally unfamiliar with farm work.

The work of the United States Boys' Working Reserve has been recognized as one of the big factors in helping to win the war; and the faithfulness of the boys, who worked long hours at unfamiliar tasks, and the uncompensated services of hundreds of Reserve Officers should be a matter of great pride to all citizens of Michigan.

The total work of the office in Michigan up to the present time has cost the State only about \$6,000,—or less than \$1 per boy sent to the farm. The reason for this low expense can largely be credited to the Woman's Service League of Detroit who donated their services to the work. In one month 130 days' work was contributed

by them and they worked diligently addressing envelopes, filling them with the necessary documents for county directors, enrolling officers, farmers and boys. Another reason for the small cost of operation is that all of the stationery was furnished by the National Government; also the department has the mail, telegraph and express government franking privilege.

The salaries of both Mr. Parcells and Mr. Earle were paid by the United States Government; but as it only amounts to \$1 per year it will not bankrupt the country.

In some manner or form this work must continue, for it is worth a great deal to the future man to have the boy he knows is trained in practical agriculture, and no work in the world has a stronger tendency to develop a good human body than work on the farm. Many of the boys have caught the farm fever and intend to follow farming as their business in life. Many of them will go to the Agricultural College who would not have done so had it not been for one summer's experience in driving horses, milking cows, feeding pigs and poultry, helping plant and harvest grain, and really and truly associating with Nature and with God's noblemen—the farmers of Michigan.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF HOPE COLLEGE, *Hull*

BY DR. AME VENNEMA

HOLLAND

ONE of the oldest of the denominational institutions of learning in this State, and one that has been a factor in the development of the educational and religious life of an important part of the State, is Hope College, at Holland, Michigan. Because of its connection with a Church which, although the oldest in this country, has not been the most aggressive, and is not therefore everywhere known, namely the Reformed Church in America, Hope College is perhaps not so widely known even in Michigan as some of her sister colleges. I am glad therefore to have this opportunity to present this review of the rise and progress of the institution.*

I desire at the outset to acknowledge my indebtedness to the late Prof. John H. Kleinheksel, class of 1878, and to the Rev. G. De Jonge, class of 1882, for much of the information contained in this paper. The former prepared an article entitled "Historical Setting for the Semi-Centennial of Hope College" for the 1916 catalogue, and the latter an "Historical Sketch of Hope College" for the Jubilee Celebration.

HOLLAND COLONIZATION

On October 2, 1846, a party of pilgrims under the leadership of Rev. Albertus C. Van Raalte left the port of Rotterdam, Netherlands, in the sailing vessel South-erner, reaching New York November 17.

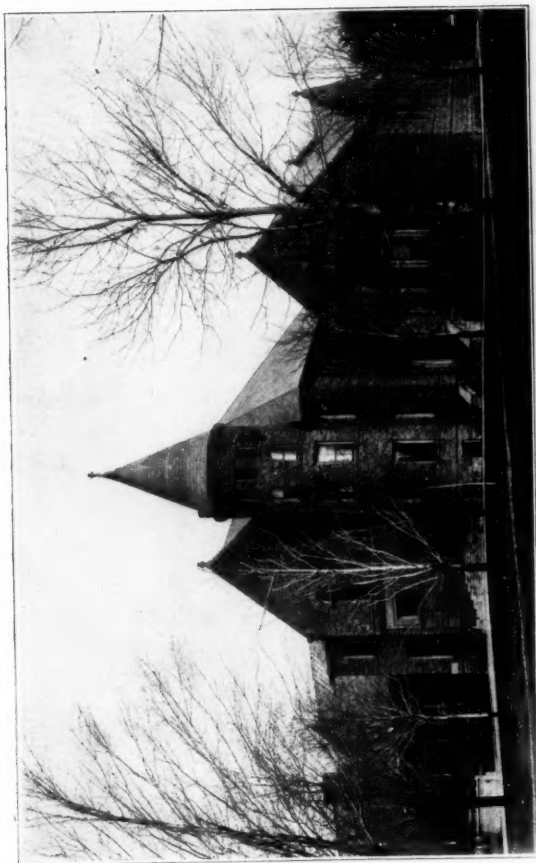
*A paper, read at the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Lansing in June, 1916.

They were not mere adventurers or fortune hunters, but colonists. Said Rev. James Romeyn in 1847, in a report to the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, commenting on the influx of population from Holland, "This movement will not lose on the score of its moral grandeur by comparison with any associated act of emigration in the history of our country."

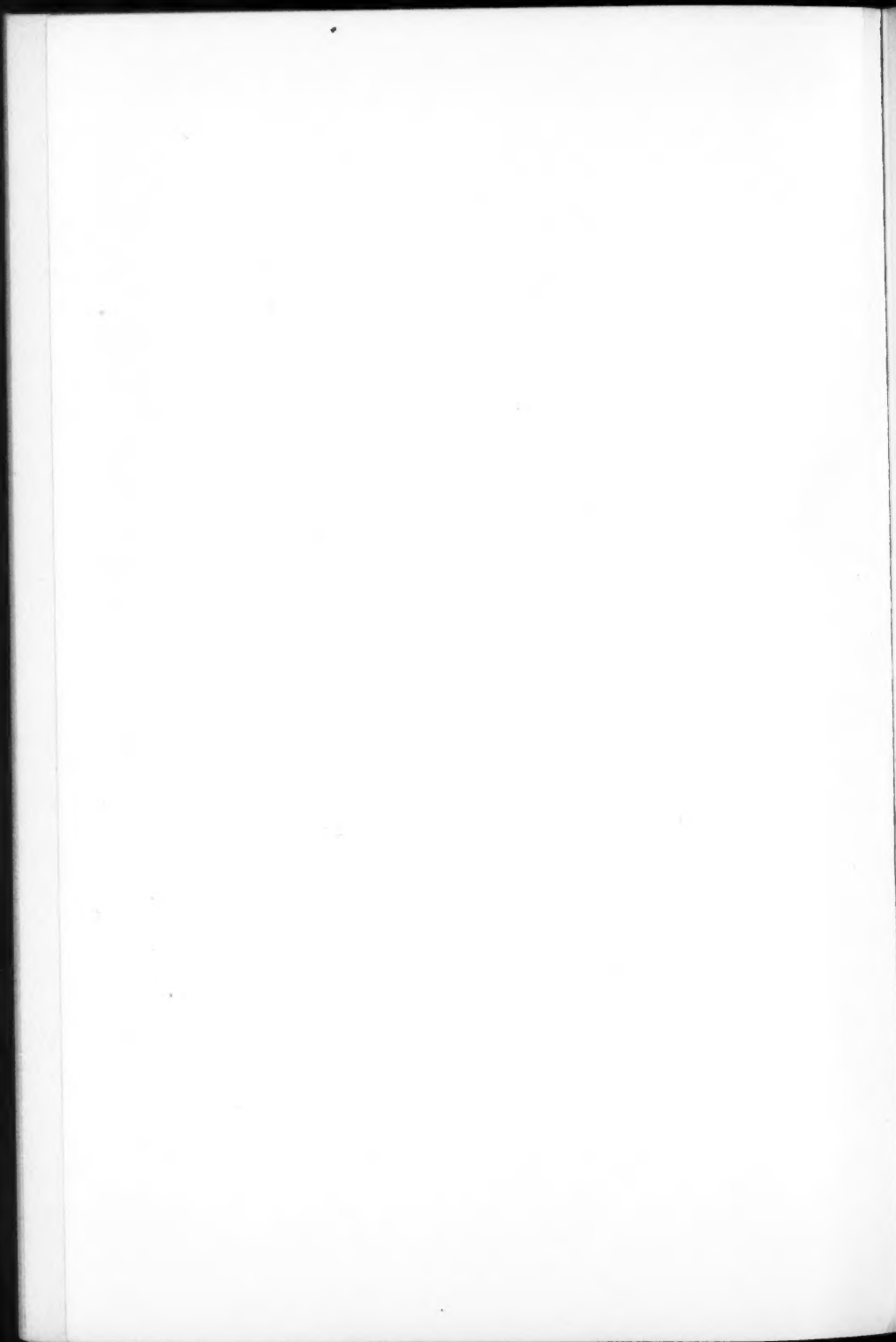
The definite location of the new colony had not been determined, although there seemed to them to be much in favor of the State of Wisconsin. Michigan had not been considered. Westward they traveled. On December 16 the party reached Detroit. It was winter. Lake travel to Milwaukee was closed, and to their dismay the party was compelled to pass the winter in Detroit. Not so the leader. He at once proceeded to study the civil, religious and educational outlook of Michigan and the conditions pleased him. He looked for fertile, unoccupied territory, not too far from market and water transportation, and his attention was called to the western part of the State. After a personal inspection of this region in the heart of winter, Van Raalte came to the momentous decision to plant his colony on Black Lake in Ottawa County on the east shore of Lake Michigan. Other bands of pilgrims followed in rapid succession, locating new agricultural centers at varying distances from the Van Raalte colony. It is said that in August, 1848, the total number of colonists had reached four thousand.

ESTABLISHMENT OF AN ACADEMY AND UNION WITH THE REFORMED
CHURCH

These pilgrim fathers of the west came to this country to stay and to identify themselves in every way with the



GRAVES HALL AND WINANTS CHAPEL



interests of the land of their adoption. In the words of their intrepid leader "Lest they sink into insignificance," they wanted a Christian school to prepare in a general way for high grade American citizenship and the intelligent development of Christian character, but more especially to serve the three-fold purpose of equipping competent teachers, training ministers of the gospel, and preparing missionaries for the foreign fields. The desire was to train their own leaders instead of importing them from the Netherlands.

In 1848 overtures were received from the Synod of the Reformed Church in America, the descendants of the Dutch of colonial times, which resulted after due consideration in a union of the Holland colony with that denomination. This union at once gave a new impetus to the educational spirit. Synod proposed the establishment of an institution of high order for classical and theological instruction. Dr. John Garretson, Secretary of the Board of Domestic Missions, after a personal visit, drew up a plan for such a school. Subscriptions were at once opened and the suggestion made "that five acres of land shall be procured, by gift or otherwise, to be located in the town of Holland for the use of an academy, and as soon as funds can be obtained suitable buildings shall be erected on said land."

Mr. Walter C. Taylor of Geneva, N. Y. was appointed first Principal and took charge of the new work in October, 1851. He converted the district school into a semi-parochial academy. Here he organized his first Latin class. To his first report to General Synod a statement was appended by Dr. Van Raalte containing this significant and prophetic sentence: "This is my anchor of hope for this people in the future." It was this notable sentence,

as simple as it was felicitous, which gave the name Hope College to the institution and led to the selection of the Anchor as its official seal.

In April, 1853, it was pointed out by Dr. Van Raalte that the new institution would soon need better accommodations, that continued use of the district school was not justifiable, and that in the nature of the case a church school must have its own property and financial foundation. He offered to donate five acres of ground. To the founder of the college, therefore, the leader in all civic progress and the soul of the educational movement, belongs the added honor of giving to the new school a location and a home.

Up to 1857 the school remained without a building, but the accession of students from a distance made the need of a building a pressing one. Synod recommended Dr. Van Raalte to the liberality of the eastern churches. The moneys for a suitable building, aggregating \$12,000, were chiefly collected by him in the East. The work of construction was personally directed by the second Principal, Rev. John Van Vleck, and the building now used exclusively as a dormitory for men is appropriately called Van Vleck Hall. Moneys were collected for the purchase of additional land, and the premises thus increased from five to sixteen acres, located in the heart of the city of Holland, constitute the present campus of Hope College, the natural beauty of which is probably not surpassed by that of any denominational college in the State.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE ACADEMY INTO A COLLEGE

In 1859 the Rev. Philip Phelps, Jr. of Hastings-on-Hudson, was appointed the third Principal of the Hol-

land Academy. This man was destined to realize the hopes of the colony in raising the academy to the grade of a college, and further to complete the system of education by opening a theological seminary in connection with it. He had confidence in the venture upon which he was about to enter, and faith in God that He would crown his efforts with success,—a man of one idea and an efficient collaborer with Dr. Van Raalte. He effected a careful classification of the students,—a matter but partially accomplished before this,—and established more fixed courses of study, gradually eliminating advanced work so that the Academy might be a preparatory school and no more. But all this was to prepare for the realization of his great aim, namely, the development of a college.

With the opening of the school in 1862, ten of the thirteen graduates of the Academy for that year were enrolled as a Freshman class. Hope College had been begun. The official warrant for this step was the following action of the General Synod: "It is to be fondly hoped that the curriculum of the classroom in this institution will at no distant day be of such an elevated grade as to afford the advantages of a finished collegiate education and thus obviate the expensive necessity of entering other institutions for this purpose." Most of the students graduating from the Academy who desired to prosecute their studies were sent to Rutgers College at New Brunswick, N. J., the eastern college of the Reformed Church. A further warrant for the course pursued by Dr. Phelps was the compelling need of the West, and the desire of ten young men to be trained in the West for western work.

Indeed these men and those who entered the nascent

college in the succeeding three years had much to do with the organization of Hope College. They created the demand and formed the four classes.

In 1864 the General Synod cordially endorsed the project of a denominational college in the West and recommended the Rev. Philip Phelps to the liberality of the churches in his effort to raise \$85,000 for the institution. So successful was he in his work that at the Synod of 1865 he was able to report \$40,000 subscribed. On May 14, 1866, the College was duly incorporated under the laws of the State of Michigan, and on July 12 of the same year Dr. Phelps was officially inaugurated the first President of the institution. Two days later the first commencement was held and eight graduates received the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

THEOLOGICAL INSTRUCTION BEGUN

The College was now an accomplished fact, but the whole object had not as yet been attained. With an eye to the future, the articles of incorporation provided for a theological department, and the young men who were about to graduate from the College had overtured the General Synod of 1866 for permission to continue their further preparation for the ministry in the West. Synod granted the request tentatively and the pioneer class of of the College became the pioneer class of the Seminary. Temporarily the Council was permitted to make the necessary arrangements on condition that no extra expense should be incurred. The following year Prof. C. E. Crispell of the College was elected Synod's Professor of Polemic and Didactic Theology, and the ministerial members of the College faculty became lectors in the Theological Department.

FINANCIAL DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED

A great work had been accomplished, but a greater task still lay before the authorities. For lack of funds the necessary number of instructors could not be obtained, and the members of the faculty were all overburdened with work. Each had his own department, but was in charge of many other subjects. Thus Prof. T. R. Beck was instructor in Latin and Greek Literature, also in charge of Evidences of Christianity, and lector in Biblical Criticism, and in Hebrew and Greek in the Theological Department. Dr. Charles Scott was Professor in Natural History and Chemistry, in charge of History in the College, and lector in Sacred History, Church History and Church Government in the School of Theology. Prof. C. E. Crispell had the chair in Mathematics, Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. He was moreover, Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology and, that his time might be fully occupied, he was in charge of Practical Theology also. President Phelps taught as occasion required, which means that he was in charge of everything not otherwise provided for. From time to time men were added to the faculty as assistant professors, the local ministers, too, rendered important service, and in the Preparatory Department much of the work was done by student teachers.

Neither did the work of collecting endowment moneys continue as encouragingly as it begun. For several years the institution presented the sad spectacle of a family living beyond its means, the result being an ever increasing indebtedness which threatened the very life of the institution. In 1872,— the quarter-centennial of the colony, an Ebenezer endowment fund of \$15,000 was raised, but the additional income could not save the day. The

crisis came in 1877 when the debt had increased to \$29,000 and the Theological Department was suspended.

REORGANIZATION OF THE COLLEGE

In 1878 the General Synod ordered the reorganization of the College. A committee was appointed and authorized to accept the resignation of the President and faculty, and arrange with the Council for the settlement of the debt and the continuation of the work. From this time the official connection of President Phelps with the institution was severed, but his memory will always be held in loving esteem. He did pioneer work, his fidelity and self-sacrifice were extraordinary, and he left his permanent impress upon the life of the institution.

In the reorganization, the Rev. Giles H. Mandeville, D.D. of New York, became Provisional President, in charge of the finances, while Prof. Charles Scott became Vice-President in charge of the administration. Four of the former Professors were reappointed and two new men added to the faculty.

The crisis through which the College had passed resulted in good. Student teaching was abolished as a policy, coeducation was adopted, and a more conservative plan of financing was pursued.

Dr. Mandeville was succeeded by Dr. Scott in 1880 as Provisional President, but continued financial agent until the task of liquidating the debt was completed in 1882.

The Western Theological Seminary was reestablished in 1884 upon a separate foundation.

Rev. Charles Scott, D.D. was elected as second Constitutional President in 1885 and continued in office until his resignation in 1893, when failing health compelled him to relinquish the work to which he had dedicated his life.

At the time of the reorganization, the administration really passed into his hands, and while continuing his work as a professor, it became his duty to care for a growing institution whose student body grew from 78 to 203, but whose annual income never reached \$12,000 in all these years. Meanwhile new conditions demanded an increase in the number of courses and of teachers and in the amount of salaries as well. The day of small things was passing, but the day of larger means had not yet arrived.

A PERIOD OF RAPID DEVELOPMENT

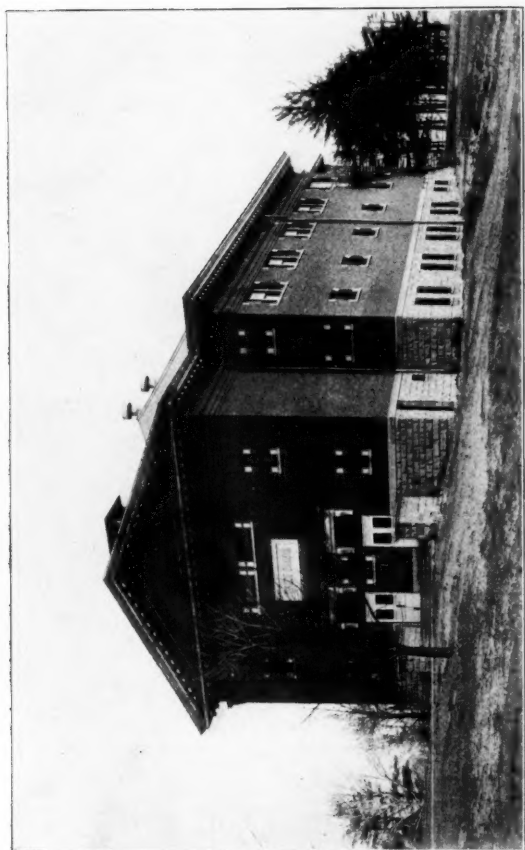
Prof. Gerrit J. Kollen, LL.D., a graduate of the College of the class of 1868, and connected with the institution as a professor since 1871, at one time its financial agent, was elected the third President in 1893, and immediately entered upon the duties of his office. It became his privilege to realize many of the hopes and expectations of those who had gone before. He brought to his task a commanding personality, an intimate acquaintance with the character, aims and needs of the institution, a rich and varied experience along financial lines, and an enthusiasm and optimism that refused to be overcome by obstacles.

More and better buildings were needed with suitable recitation rooms and laboratories. The teaching force must be enlarged so that the number of courses might be increased. Though a literary institution offering a liberal education, its Christian character must be emphasized and appear in its curriculum. Accordingly, a chair of Bible was established in 1895. But fundamental to all this was the increase of resources. With the money secured, all the rest could be obtained.

Through the instrumentality of Prof. Kollen, funds were secured for the erection of Graves Library and Winants Chapel, and the building was dedicated the day before the inauguration of the new President in commencement week of 1894. The next building to be reared was Van Raalte Memorial Hall, a fitting tribute to the great leader of the immigration. This building, so serviceable in all its appointments, marked great advance in the physical equipment of the institution. Three years later, in 1906, Carnegie Gymnasium replaced the building that student hands had erected in old Academy days, and the following year Elizabeth Voorhees Girls' Residence was added to the attractive and imposing campus group. To this period belongs the equipment of the chemical, physical and biological laboratories, and also the erection of the Mary L. Ackerman Hoyt Observatory.

When Dr. Kollen began his labors as President there was a faculty of nine and at the time of his resignation in 1911 it was composed of twenty-one members. The number of students increased from 203 to 357. Meanwhile the annual expenditures increased from \$11,600 to \$38,200, and the Permanent Funds from \$113,000 to nearly \$400,000. After forty years of continuous service, eighteen as President, years of incessant toil, but also of large success, Dr. Kollen felt constrained to resign his office.

In the spring of 1911 Council elected the Rev. A. Vennema, D.D., of the class of 1879, the fourth President of the institution. He entered upon his work with the opening of the college year in September. June, 1916, which marked the completion of the fiftieth year since the incorporation of the College, also rounded out the fifth year of President Vennema's administration. The



CARNEGIE GYMNASIUM

enrollment of students, not including the Seminary, then numbered 424, of whom 46 were seniors,—the largest enrollment and the largest graduating class in the history of the school. Of the entire number of alumni for the half-century, more than one-fourth received their diplomas during the last half-decade. The Treasurer's report showed the debt of the institution reduced by several thousand dollars, while the endowment funds were increased to \$516,000.

It is with pride that the Reformed Church in America points to its College as having sent into the ministry over sixty-three per cent of its male alumni—a record held perhaps by no other similar institution in the land. Of all the graduates, male and female, fifty-two have gone to foreign mission fields as preachers, teachers, or doctors, several of whom have gained international reputation as missionaries, diplomats and statesmen; two hundred and five have entered the teaching profession, employed in theological seminaries, State universities, colleges, academies and high schools, while the remainder are filling places of usefulness in other spheres. Withal, Hope College has been from the beginning, in the highest sense of that term, a strong Americanizing agency among the Holland colonists in different States of the Union.

Nothing redounds more to the credit of our institution or reflects higher honor upon her than the fact that her influence has availed in some measure to rouse the latent talents, or multiply the native gifts, or inspire the lofty ideals that have made the lives of her sons and daughters more productive in the fields of good into which they have entered. These alumni and alumnae are her joy and crown, and to know that wherever under God's leading they have gone to the better world they

rise to call her blessed, heartens her to enter hopefully the ever widening fields of opportunity that invite and challenge.

Since the above was penned, the following data have been received on request, from the College under date of Sept. 22, 1919: The jubilee Endowment fund was completed in 1916. In 1918 came President Vennema's resignation and Edward D. Dimment, Litt. D., L.H.D., LL.D., Professor of Greek in the College, was elected President June 18. The S. A. T. C. was established in 1918, exclusive of which over 100 students of Hope College were in the service; there were three casualties and two deaths. In the year 1919 the enrollment of the College was increased by about one-third.

INFLUENCE OF THE FRENCH INHABITANTS OF DETROIT UPON ITS EARLY POLITICAL LIFE

BY LEIGH G. COOPER

DETROIT

IN analyzing this subject many questions at once arise and press for solution during every stage of the inquiry; and perforce many remain unanswered.

Were the French citizens of Detroit in any sense a unit having interests or ideals of governmental scope or policy differing from their more distinctly American neighbors?

Did their compatriots holding political office stand for these ideals or policies?

Under our previous question might come a closely related one, the attitude of the French inhabitants toward public activities and participation in them apart from any peculiar class interest they might feel. An examination of their social ideals and economic situation would seem to have a direct bearing upon such facts as might be found.

Was the modern practice of placing one or two Frenchmen on party tickets in order to win the French vote followed by political parties? If we account for French officials on this ground, or if *a priori* we believe that the Frenchman differed not at all from his neighbor in opinion as to what should be undertaken by the community in the way of sidewalks, sewers, street openings, pavements, payments, poor relief, Sunday observance, liquor traffic, sale of town lots, price of bread, etc., the task is not a difficult one.

I am undertaking this more simple one by making a

study of lists of officials for the period 1802-1852, attempting to determine the proportion of French officials to others and their distribution over the period and in conclusion bringing facts concerning the population in each decade to bear in interpreting results.

The period naturally divides itself into two parts, with the year 1836 as the division point, because the westward trend of population towards Michigan seems to have largely increased about that time. For convenience in presentation I have chosen to divide the half century into four periods, including the years 1802-1805, 1805-1824, 1824-1836, and 1836-1852.

charter
governed
The town of Detroit was chartered Jan. 18, 1802 by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio. A Board of five Trustees was created and vested with control of certain local matters. A Secretary, an Assessor, a Collector, and a Town Marshal were also to be elected. A property or householder qualification was necessary for those who wished to vote.

Seventeen men served as trustees under the charter of 1802. Of this number four are undoubtedly French and further search might reveal that two other names were of French origin. Of the six who were in office during the first fifteen months three and possibly four were French. In 1803-1804 one name may prove to be French. In 1804-1805 we find one Frenchman on the board, but of the men who served from May to June, 1805, I could detect by inspection no French name.

During this period then the French citizens did take part in the political activities of the town, but the French members were in a decided minority. At this time the population of the town would hardly reach a thousand

and the powers of the city fathers were in most particulars such as were accorded them in a town of that size.

Town organization disappeared with the town in the great fire of June 11, 1805. The Judges of the Territory of Michigan, newly organized, appeared the day following and ignored the existing governing Board. However a slight concession to popular demands was made in rechartering the town in 1806. The charter is a very curious document reserving all power to the Governor and Judges while seemingly conferring extensive powers. One election took place under this instrument and of the six men composing the bicameral council one and possibly two were of French origin. From 1807 the Governor and Judges remained in control until 1815, barring the period of British occupation.

A new charter was granted in 1815 and municipal government operated under it with some modifications until 1824. The governing body was again a Board of five Trustees, and a property or householder qualification was necessary to the exercise of the elective franchise.

Of the thirty men who held the positions of Trustees four and possibly six were of French lineage. The names of but two of the first Board are known. There was usually one French member each year, occasionally two, though during one year none. Of the four, one man served three terms and three served two terms each.

Under the charter of 1824 municipal organization changed somewhat. In the beginning there was a Board of five Aldermen selected at large and a Mayor. The powers of the council had increased as well.

Fifty-one men held positions as City Fathers during the years 1824-1836. Of this number eleven at least were

French, though probably that number is too small by two or three. I am in doubt concerning eleven names. During most of these twelve years one Alderman bearing a French name appears in the list of members. During two years there were undoubtedly two, with a possibility of two during two other years. In one year we find no French member. In 1829 the number of Aldermen were increased to seven.

In the fourth period 1836-1852, ninety-nine men ranked as members of the City or Common Council. Of this number I am sure of but seven names as of French origin. During the years '46 to '52 I find only one name that might be French.

To summarize 4 or 6 out of 17 during the first period.

4 or 6 out of 30 during the second period.

11 or 14 out of 51 during the third period.

7 or 10 out of 99 during the fourth period.

white population
The data for the population of Detroit and the electors exercising the franchise give some light. In 1776 Lt. Gov. Hamilton says: "In 1776 the number of white settlers at Detroit is reported at 1,500. This includes the north side of the river for thirteen miles and the south bank for a distance of nine miles."

In 1796 we are told that two-thirds of the inhabitants are French and that the town contains about 300 houses.

The population of the entire Territory in 1810 was 4,762. In 1820 Detroit had a white population of 1,355 while the Territory had a total of 8,896. Detroit previous to 1810 could hardly have had more than 1,000 people within the corporate limits.

In 1820 I find the first list of published election returns. Not more than 65 or 70 votes were cast at the

/ *ming*

spring municipal election, because the highest number received by any person was 63 while the man who won fifth place received 34.

In 1825, 115 men appeared at the polls desiring to vote and of these 22 were seemingly French. Detroit's population at this time was probably somewhat less than 1,700 because in 1830 the census returns 2,096 as the total number of whites. Of this number probably one-half were French. The *Detroit Gazette* in 1817 speaks repeatedly of the preponderance in point of numbers of the French. In 1796 Isaac Weld estimated that two-thirds of the inhabitants were French, and speaking of the year 1835 Bela Hubbard says, "As yet the inroads of the Anglo-Saxon had but little disturbed the quiet river settlements."

In 1826 the total number of voters casting ballots was 217. Of this number 63 were French.

In 1827 we find a total of 227, among whose names are those of sixty Frenchmen. In 1828, 222 votes were cast, 63 or 64 by French citizens; in 1829, 290 votes, 78 of which were offered by the French. Possibly in 1830 the French equalled if they did not exceed others in point of population.

In the decade from 1830 to 1840 we find a strong westward movement of people to Michigan. In 1835 the number of ballots cast at the city election was 424; in 1838, 1,347; and in 1839, 1,270. The population of the city had increased to 9,209, or more than quadrupled in the decade. The numbers within the Territory had increased from 31,639 to 212,267, thus justifying the division year of 1836.

Covering the earlier periods we find little attention paid to city affairs on the part of the newspapers. From

1817 to 1826 a bare statement of the names of the successful candidates is given. Even as late as 1842-1843 but little space or information in newspapers is found devoted to municipal affairs.

I have been able to reach no conclusion concerning the attitude of the political parties of the city toward the French electors. French names appear among the candidates of both parties in 1842 and 1843.

Now all that has been given hardly touches the real difficulty at issue. To know that the French people of Detroit shared in the local government, that men of their tongue were elected to office, that the number of French officials at no time was in proportion to the population which was French in character, and that as the number of Americans increased the number of French officials even relatively decreased, leaves still many questions unanswered.

Did the French inhabitants affect city policies? Did they retard or hasten the development of a system of pavements, sewerage, fire departments, street openings, police service? Did their idea of the proper scope of municipal functions serve to keep down the tax rates? If we fail to find that the French officials stand for peculiarly French points of view, can we yet find material to show the influence of the race?

I have merely raised the questions. They are interesting, and it remains for enterprising researchers to go further if definite answers are to be given.

